

UC-NRLF



8 4 611 608





1911

THE RECLUSE

A FOURTEENTH CENTURY VERSION

OF

THE ANCREN RIWLE

EDITED BY

JOEL PÅHLSSON



LUND 1911

PRINTED BY HAKAN OHLSSON

PREFACE.

The late version of the Ancren Riwe, published now for the first time, is found on pp. 371 a—449 a of MS. Pepys 2498 in the library of Magdalene College, Cambridge. It was not until 1902 that the real contents of the volume were discovered and made known by Miss A. C. PAUES of Newnham College, Cambridge, who in that year gave a short account of the MS. in vol. XXX of the *Englische Studien* together with two brief extracts from the 'Recluse' as specimens. In the summer of 1905 I obtained my first introduction to the MS. through her kind assistance when I copied the text of the 'Recluse' and revised it in part. In 1907, 1908 and 1910 I undertook further revisions of my transcript, on the two latter occasions making my corrections on the actual proof-sheets.

In the catalogue of the Pepysian collection in the collector's own handwriting the MS. has been entered as follows: *Wickliffe's Sermon on y^e Epistles, Gospels, & Psalms—MSS. 1552¹. 2498*. As mentioned above, a description of the MS. was given by Miss PAUES, *Engl. Stud.* XXX. 344—346², and further in her A four-

¹ 1552 crossed over.

² An account of the contents of the MS. is given there. The various pieces contained in the volume begin and end as follows:

1. MS. p. 1 a—43 a:

begins: Of þe godhede of ourz lorde suete jhesu crist god
almiȝth*

Oure suete lord Jhesu crist vpe his godhede he was tofore all
creatures.

* *almiȝth*: a small hole in the leaf has effaced the last letter.

teenth century English Biblical Version, Upsala diss., Cambridge 1902; again by W. H. HULME, *The Middle-English Harrowing of*

ends: And þe holy gost hem wissed & tauȝtte and confermed her Sar-
moun þorouȝ miracles þat jesus dude for hem,,
Here enden þe Gospels an hundred and sex. oute nomen þe passioun
of Jesu crist

Do so þat god be þi frende, *

2. p. 45 a—212 b. **

begins: **M**Any Men þere ben þat han wil to heren rede Romaunce &
geste þat is more þan ydelschipp

ends: God sende vs his grace so to despenden his ȝift þat we moten
comen to his blisse Amen,

Of þe holy omelies now j wil blynne!

God bringe vs to þat blisse! þere ioye is euere jnne,

3. p. 212 b—226 b.

begins: Here bigynnen good techinges of wise men wiþ þe
ten hestes afterward. distinctelich expounded,

Salamon seiþ in alle þi werkes þenke on þe ende & þou schalt
neuere don synne.

ends: god vs þider brynge for his grete merci AMEN.

“Þe comaundementȝ expounded! here enden j ȝou seiþ,
vnto þe blis of heuene! god vs wisse þe weie,

4. p. 226 b—263 b.

begins: “Þapocalips on englissh! makeþ here gynnyng

After þis synful lyf! god graunt vs good wonyng

SEint Poule seiþ þapostle þat alle þo þat willen prinelich leuen
in Jesu crist

ends: and duellen wiþ hym wiþouten ende Amen, —

Þe Apocalips on englissh! here now makeþ ende,
Vnto þe blis of heuen! god graunte vs grace to wende,

5. p. 263 b—370 a.

begins: Of þe sautere on englich! here is þe gynnyng.

Wiþ þe latyn bifore! & Gregories expounnyng

BEatus vir qui non abiit in consilio impiorum

ends: Þis is þe bileue catholyk þe whiche bot ȝif vche man it bileue
stedfastlich and strongelich he ne may nouȝth be saued. —

Ter quinquagenos cantat dauid ordine psalmos,
Versus bis mille sex centum sex canit ille,

* Here — *frende*: the letters in this passage, which are ornamented with red strokes, differ from the rest of the MS. in form and size.

** At the top of the page in a hand from the XVIIth century (comp. p. X):
Mirror, or glasse to Looke in;

Hell and Gospel of Nicodemus E.E.T.S., Extra Series 100, p. xxxiv—xxxvi. For the sake of convenience I here reproduce

6. p. 371 a—449 a.

begins: **R**Ecti diligunt te, Jn canticis canticorum . sponsa ad sponsum.

ends: þat god ȝif it be his suete wille haue mercy on hem for his dere moder loue Amen,
 "Þis good book Recluse! here now makeþ ende.
 Vn to þe blis of heuen! god graunte vs grace to wende.

7. p. 449 a—459 b.

begins: "Of oure lefdy marie: bigynneþ now here þe pleynt
 Þat of þe passion of hirson schè telde with hert feynt

Ovre swete lefdy seint marie goddes moder of heuene
 ends: þat lyueþ and regneþ wiþ outen ende Amen
 Þe passion as oure lefdy seiþ! of Jesu endeþ here,
 Jn to þe blisse of heuen! vs bringe it all in fere .

8. p. 459 b—463 b.

Nicodemus Gospell;

begins: **Þ**E gode man & þe noble Prince Nichodemus.
 ends: seiþ a Pater noster and an Ave maria,
 Of þe vprist of Crist: as Nichodemus gan telle,
 Here now make ich ende: god schilde vs all from helle
 p. 463 b—464 (prayers).

1. begins: **S**Wete fader of heuene haue merci on me synful wreche
 ends: & make me on of þi seruauntȝ ȝif it be þi swete wille Amen,
2. begins: **S**Wete lorde Jesu crist goddes son of heuen I biseche þe inwardlich mercy
 ends: and sende me grace þe forto loue & serue oner al þing Amen
3. begins: **S**Wete lorde Jesu crist fader & son & holy gost als wislich as þou madest al þe werlde of nouȝth.
 ends: ygraced lord mercied worschiped and heized mote þou be of þe grace þat þou me hast ysent and sendest Amen,
4. begins: **L**Efdi seint marie als wis as þou art moder of mercy, & mayden & wyf
 ends: biseche hym þat he wil haue pite and mercy on me .ȝif it be his swete will Amen,
5. begins: **A**Lle halewen j biseche ȝou for Jesu cristes loue
 ends: biseche hym þat he wil haue pite & mercy on me ȝif it be his wille Amen .

Explicit.

part of their statements and add a few supplementary remarks as to the general character of the MS. and my method of treating the text. In order to give some idea of the appearance of this interesting volume I have appended a photographic reproduction of the upper part of p. 406 of the MS.

Judging from the writing as well as from a note on p. 370 of the volume — given below p. xi — Miss Paues (*op. cit.* p. LVIII) considers the MS. as belonging 'to about the year 1400'. As stated by Hulme, the MS. is a large folio on vellum, consisting of 232 leaves (fol. 22 only a half-sheet) — besides two paper fly-leaves at the commencement and two at the end of the volume — arranged in quires of eight leaves each, as is shown by catch-words, which occur with perfect regularity on every sixteenth page, except at the end of the third and the twenty-third quires, which contain 14 and 11 leaves respectively. The MS. is numbered by pages in a recent handwriting, evidently by Daniel Waterland (Fellow of Magdalene College, 1683—1740); the first leaf of every quire also bears its number in pencil. The size of the page is now $13 \frac{4}{16} \times 9 \frac{10}{16}$ inches, but in the re-binding the margins of many of the leaves have more or less been cut off. The written matter is in two columns, measuring $11 \frac{1}{2} \times 4$ inches each, each column containing 54 lines, and separated by a free space of $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. The pages are ruled and the columns marked off in pale violet ink, in some places very distinct, in others hardly visible. The handwriting, dating apparently from the close of the XIVth century, is clear, fairly large, the same throughout, though with slight variations in the size and form of the letters. The ink is generally a deep black at times shading off into brown. In several places where the parchment is comparatively thin, the ink has run through the leaf. Occasionally the writing is somewhat faint, often it seems, owing to the nature and preparation of the parchment; everywhere, however, it is quite legible. Headings, Latin quotations and now and then English words and phrases are in red ink (indicated in my print by spaced out letters). In the same colour are inserted marginal notes of varying size giving the names of the supposed authors of the quotations.

The MS. is ornamented in the following way:

1. The beginning of each separate work (except the last two) in the volume is marked by large capitals elaborated with great care and taste, varying in size from $2^{13/16} \times 2^{7/16}$ to $1^{1/16} \times 1^{1/16}$ inches (12 to 6 MS.-lines deep). The letter itself is in blue and red with the interior profusely adorned with patterns of leaves and twisted designs in red, or red and violet on a background lined in red. The initials of 'papocalips' p. 226 b. and 'pe sautere' p. 263 b. are, however, altogether different, being delicately traced in black, the former ornamented with heads of a man and a dragon, the latter embellished with a dragon-design. These seem to have been left unfinished, as the paint has never been filled in.

2. Sections and subdivisions of each separate work are marked with smaller initials, which are generally 2—4, very often 3 MS.-lines deep, but in the 'Recluse' and the two texts following their depth is only 2 lines. These initials are in blue with the interior adorned in much the same fashion as the larger ones, and framed in by red strokes (indicated in my print by extra large capitals).

3. Shorter paragraphs are opened by small unornamented initials also in blue, about the height of one line. In the text they act as introductions to Latin quotations. (Indicated by fat letters).

4. Black capitals, or even ordinary small letters at the beginning of words are occasionally ornamented with red strokes (instances of these in the 'Recluse' are noticed in the foot-notes).

The capitals and paragraph-marks (¶), generally in blue or in blue and red alternately ('Techinges of wise men'), have been inserted after the text was written. This is proved by the fact that in case of the rubrics small guide-letters in black or red are still clearly distinguishable in the margin, while the position of a paragraph-mark is indicated by double slanting lines, which may still be traced under the red or blue colour. In the latter part of the 'Techinges of wise men', in 'papocalips' and 'pe sautere', pp. 221—370, the space left for these rubrics has not always been utilized as was originally intended, roughly drawn capitals in black or red, one in violet, probably by a later hand, occupying the place of the more elaborately drawn characters, some-

times even these have not been inserted, leaving blank spaces. In 'pe sautere' a large initial (7—5 lines deep) was intended to be placed at the beginning of the following psalms (numbered according to the MS.): 26, 38, 52, 68, 80, 97, 109¹. The large rubrics, a description of which is given above (p. VII), are sometimes followed by a character of fair size and careful ornamentation.

The catch-words are generally framed in by rough ornamental borders ending in a naive representation of a man's head.

The corrections which occur: erasures, marks of transposition, deletions and insertions, are all, as far as I can ascertain, the work of the original scribe, though occasionally the ink is somewhat faint. Generally a caret (Λ) marks the place of an insertion, sometimes, however, the stroke of some long letter, for instance þ, answers this purpose.

In addition to the above-mentioned marginal notes (p. VI) and other insertions in the original handwriting, the MS. shows a great many entries, made at later times by various hands and in various shades of ink. Thus the inside of the cover bears the classmark *N^o 2498.* in red ink in Pepys's hand with the number *13* in small black characters a little to the left. On the recto of the first fly-leaf occur the following numbers:

1376. B.

1369 B. 1552.

in comparatively recent handwriting (16—18th century); the two first of these have been crossed out with black, the latter with red ink. The verso of the leaf has the following note by Waterland, given by Hulme, p. xxxv: *These Sermons are not Wickliff's. Neither Matter, nor Style, nor Manner are at all like his: neither was the Author any Wicklevite. Indeed, the Language Seems to be older than Wickliff.* On the recto of the second fly-leaf, which is now loose, occurs a table of contents, also in Waterland's hand and quoted by Hulme, p. xxxv. For the sake of completeness I reproduce it here:

¹ Dominus illuminatio mea, Dixi custodiam vias, Dixi insipiens in corde, Saluum me fac, Exultate Deo, Cantate Domino, Dixit Dominus domine.

The Contents.

1. *The History of the Life of Christ, with a comment thereupon.* p. 1.
2. *The Mirrour. being a Comment ^{or Sermons} upon the Gospels, throughout the year.* p. 45.
3. *Sayings of wise men.* 212.
4. *The ten Commandments.* 217.
5. *A Comment upon the Apocalypse.* 227.
6. *The Psalter in English. with Gregory's Comment.* 263.
7. *The Canticle, Confitebor tibi &c.* 361.
8. *The Song moyses.* p. 362.
9. *The Canticle of Isaiiah.* 364.
10. *The Song of ^{Zachary.}* 368.
11. *The Magnificat* — 368
12. *The nunc dimittis.* 368.
13. *The Athanasian Creed.* 369.
14. *The Canticle upon the Mass.* 371. 373.
Several Old Rules. 371 &c.

To the verso of the same leaf is pasted a 'portrait' book-plate of Pepys's — designed by G. Kneller and engraved by R. R. White — with the inscription:

SAM. PEPYS. CAR. ET. IAC. ANGL. REGIB. A. SECRETIS. ADMIRALLÆ.

and the motto: MENS CUJUSQUE IS EST QUISQUE, resembling the one noted and reproduced by W. S. HARDY, *Book-plates*, pp. 216—218. Another 'little plate' with the initials S.P. encircled by anchors and ropes and bearing the above-mentioned inscription, is pasted on to the last page of the volume, of which half of the second column has been left blank. On the first fly-leaf at the end occur the following supplementary notes on the contents:

Priests, their duty and privileges p 103. 104.

Baptism, its ceremonies. 117.

Testament-making p. 122. —

Obedience of wives. 127. *huzcom.* —

Sacramental Body and Blood of Xt, p. 168.

Purgatory. p. 213.

Canonical Hours. 376.

In numerous places in the text occur *marginalia*, consisting of hands — some of which are doubtless the work of the original scribe — and other marks to attract the attention of the reader, glosses and notes of various contents; often the word or passage in the text referred to is also underlined. The frequent occurrence of one hand calls for special notice; it dates, as M. Paul Meyer tells me, from about 1600, and Miss Paues considers it to be Stephan Batman's (*op. cit.* p. LVII). Very often he uses an artificial mode of writing, evidently an attempt to imitate the early English characters (printed in my text by spaced out *italics*). We may notice the following entries in this hand. On page 44, which has originally been left blank (as already stated, fol. 22 is only a half-sheet of one column, with the ending of 'þe gospels' on p. 43):

BÞPPEÞPÞP 3E3EE AΛAMEN

and then:

*Let reason Rule the, y' this booke
shall reede:*

*Miche good mutter shalt thou finde
in deede*

*Thoughe some bee ill, doo not the
reste dispize*

*Consider of the tyme, else thou
art not wize*

P. 370 b. — left blank by the original scribe, with 'þe sautere' ending on col. a — has the following notes:

: *3if euer thys booke, don take his flight.
on Stephan batman let it li3hte:*

3it came to passe, and yt is true

I will not change yt, for no newe

*A learned pastor, this booke did make
and in those daies, taken for great sapiens
The rewe dooth vrge a Christian too quake
the sight of souch blinde ignorance.*

*Who wolde not but wugle souch a blindnes
that hathe benne the curse of mrche wretchednes.*

*The first part is veri good
 thowghe a worde or two doo varie
 The second is not sound
 smaule truthe dooth carie
 Yet as the one. without the other thou cannot bee
 Else falshod with truthe mixed thou cannot see,*

*To answer the enemy thou maiste be boulde
 When theirr owen pens svch errowres haue tolde,
 Teare not this book. but kepe it in store
 thou maiest else misse for knoweng of more.*

*The age of this book. by conferring with
 an other cobby, was wretten when
 k henry the .4. had busines agayste
 the welshmen. An^o / 1401 /.*

Shorter notes in this hand are often found throughout the volume and when they occur in the text of the 'Recluse', their presence has been indicated at the foot of the page.

The codex is bound in brown leather. On the front-cover is imprinted one of Pepys's smaller book-plates (p. ix), which shows his connection with the Admiralty, while a different plate, including the motto quoted above, acts as ornament to the other cover; the back of the volume is labelled:

WICKLEEF'S
 SERMON'S
 .. : MS : ..
 ∴

There remain only a few words to be said as to my method of treating the text of the MS. As is easily perceived, the scribe worked in a perfectly mechanical manner, and accordingly the results are sometimes most ridiculous. His careless blunders not only in the Latin quotations but even in the English text itself frequently present nonsense to the reader. There was therefore in my opinion only one way open to the editor — that of giving

the text exactly as it stands in the MS., and this seems to me to be clearly the best method to employ in a work of this kind. Consequently my object has been to give an exact reproduction of the MS., retaining even the most palpable errors of the scribe without emendation. The punctuation of the MS. is also adhered to. I have generally expanded the signs of abbreviation (denoting the letters added in *italics*), but when an expansion has seemed extremely uncertain, if not altogether impossible, owing to the corruption of a word or passage, I thought it necessary to keep the mark of contraction as nearly as my typographical resources would allow. In the MS.-readings: jhu, jhc, xps etc. the apparent h, c, x and p are rendered by e, s, eh and r; initial ff by F; 7 I reproduce as &, 7c as &c; the barred t and h are kept.

Frequently letters at the end of a word — in some cases in the middle as well — have tags or tails, which I have carefully noted in my copy. As these, however, often occur in places where they can have no meaning at all, and as moreover I could find no means of indicating them in the text of my edition, they have been altogether disregarded.

I may finally draw attention to the fact that my interpretation of certain symbols may not always seem consistent. It has often been difficult to decide whether certain initial letters are intended for capitals or not, particularly in the case of j, J and w, W. These characters are very much alike in form if used as capitals or as small letters; often my decision has been influenced by the size, in some cases by the context, and I only wish to point out that the type j represents an intermediate form which passes into either the capital or the small letter. The MS. contains different forms of the same character, for instance, there are two types of A, B, N; e, r, s, v, 3 and four of D; partly from typographical reasons they have all in my transcription been rendered uniformly. There is besides, as is usual, a close resemblance, often leading to confusion between c:t, e:o, n:u. The supposed intention of the scribe has in all cases been my guide. Some few doubtful cases I have remarked in the foot-notes. MS.: penañce, temptacioñs etc. I expand: penaunce, temptacion^s.

In common with the corrections, the erasures have been subjected to a minute examination and I have made a record of them even when they only serve as corrections or emendations of miswritten or in other ways faulty letters. In several places, however, I have not been able to make sure whether there is an actual erasure or merely a flaw in or injury to the parchment¹.

As usual, separate words have very often been run together and, on the other hand, the component parts of one word have been sundered; such irregularities are everywhere retained in this edition. In some cases, however, where a word has been cut in half at the end of a line or when two words have been run together and subsequently separated by a short, often very faint, perpendicular stroke — probably by the original scribe — no notice has been taken.

Whenever a marginal note has been injured by the knife of the binder, the sign | has marked the place of injury.

* *

⋆

In conclusion it is my desire to acknowledge with gratitude the kindness of all those who have rendered assistance in the preparation of this edition. I am highly under obligation to the Master and Fellows of Magdalene College for permission to publish the text and for granting easy access to the MS. To the Librarian and Staff of University Library, Cambridge I am greatly indebted for various acts of kindness and courtesy; my thanks are especially due to Mr. A. Rogers for much help and many useful suggestions in the course of my work on the MS. From my former teachers E. A. Kock and E. Ekwall, Professors

¹ I especially draw the attention to a large erasure, noted on p. 194. I have latterly consulted Miss Panes on the question and she writes to me, 'I do not think it is an actual erasure; the place feels rougher to the touch when compared with the rest of the parchment; the scribe may have used the pumice-stone. The colour of the nine lines is also darker than the rest of the page. The vellum in that portion is also thinner, as can be seen by holding up the leaf to the light.'

of the University of Lund, I have on many occasions received valuable hints and criticism. Finally I beg to tender my sincere thanks to Miss Paues who has, ever since she suggested this work to me, followed it with unfailing interest and generously given me encouragement and assistance whenever I have applied to her.

THE EDITOR.

THE RECLUSE

Recti¹ diligunt te, In canticis canticorum.
 sponsa ad sponsum. Est rectum gramaticum².
 rectum geometrioum. rectum theologium, &
 sunt difference totidem regularum. De recto theo-
 logio sermo nobis est cuius regule due sunt: una 5
 circa cordis direccionem, Altera versatur circa ex-
 teriorem rectificacionem, Recti diligunt te, Lorde³
 seip goddes spouse to her derworpe spouse. þe riȝth louen þe.
 Hij ben riȝth þat lyuen after riȝth reule. Many dyuers reules.⁴
 þere ben. ac two þere ben among alle þat ich wil now speken 10
 of at þis tyme þorouȝ þe grace of god & of his dere moder
 marie. þat on reuleþ þe hert and makeþ it euene wiþ oute
 knoost and doþe of þouȝth inwiþ and bywraieþ þe. & seip to þe.
 here þou symnest oþer wise ne may it nouȝth ben. þis reule
 is euere inwiþ þe & reuleþ þe hert as it auȝth to done, Hec 15
 est caritas illa quam describit apostolus de corde
 puro. & consciencia bona. & fide non ficta⁵. ¶ þis
 reule is⁶ charite of schire hert and clene inwiþ and trewe byleue,
 Misericordiam tuam scientibus te per fidem non
 fictam. iustam viam id est vite rectitudinem. hijs 20

¹ p. 371 a. At the top of the page in a XVIth century hand, as noted above: *The Canticle vpon the Masse, worth the keping, to answer their wilfull blindnes. & somewhat strainge.*

² *gramaticum*: between *a* and *m* traces of erasure.

³ Capitals and several small letters at the beginning of words on this page slightly ornamented in red.

⁴ The stop in red ink.

⁵ *ficta*: between *i* and *c* (on erasure(?)) traces of erasure.

⁶ *reule is*: on *l* and *s* traces of erasure.

qui recti sunt corde qui omnes voluntates suas dirigunt ad regulam diuine voluntatis. Isti dicuntur noui atthonomasite. Vnde Psalmista. Benefac domine bonis & rectis corde. Isti dicuntur vt gloriantur
 5 testimonia. videlicet bone consciencie¹ Gloriamini omnes recti corde Quos silicet rectificauit regula illa suprema, rectificans omnes. de qua Augustinus dicit. Nichil petendum nisi regula¹ magisterij². & Apostolus³. omnes in eadem regula permaneamus.
 10 &c. // ¶ þat oper is al wip outhen & reuleþ þe body þat techeþ hou men schullen beren hem. wip⁴ outhen howe, eten. dryken. wirchen. liggen and fasten. bidden & stodien,

Hee est exercicio corporis que iuxta Apostolum modicum⁵ valet hec est regula recti Mechamiti
 15 quod sub geometrio recto continetur. ¶ þis reule nys nouþth bot forto seruen þat oper. for þat oper is as lefdy of house. and þis reule is as þiften forto seruen hir to wille and forto reulen þe hert wipinne. Now to onelich men & wymmen & to alle oper þat desiren forto seruen god what þat is þoure reule
 20 þe schulleþ riþth wel witen. þoþe þe jinner & þe vtter for hir sake. as vche man & vche womman may best seruen þe jinner. for alle men & wymmen moten holde o reule wipinne,

Quantum ad puritatem cordis circa quod versatur tota religio, ¶ þat is. alle men owen to holde on clenness of
 25 hert & on porte: þat is to louen god ouer al þinge. & þine euene cristen as þi seluen. þat is wille hem come to blisse wip þe and⁶ helpe hem bodilich þif þou may and gostlich. and bidde fast for hem. & teche hem þif þou canst better þan hij. Ac þif it be a wicked man oþer a womman of lyf holde þe out of his compaignye bot þif
 30 it be forto amenden hym. & elles he takeþ synne of hym. as seint Poule seip and setteþ an ensample and seip. riþth as a gret fat ful of doghþe takeþ souryng of a lytel gobett: riþth so doostou of hym. And þif it be a man þat þou moste lyue by hym and erne þi susten-

¹ *regula*: *ul* touched up in black ink; *l* on erasure.

² *magisterij*: the first *i* over an expuncted *e*.

³ *Apostolus*: *A*, *p*, *o*, *s* touched up in black ink; *o* on erasure.

⁴ *wip*: *w* probably on erasure.

⁵ *modicum*: over *ic* traces of erasure.

⁶ p. 371 b.

aunce of hym: bidde fast for hym þat god amende hym ȝif it be his
 wille . and keepe þine hert elene & schire inwip & wip oute . elene &
 white fram synne . And ȝif þine hert wipnymeþ þe of any synne:
 go & amende it wip schryft . For noþing ne makeþ þe hert wronge
 bot synne one . Forto riȝhten hir & maken hir smeþe . þat longeþ 5
 to vche ordre & to vche religioun . þe goode & all þe strengþe .
 þis reule nys nouȝth of mannes fyndels . Ac it is of goddes
 hestes . & þerfore it most þe better ben ykept . & wip þe more
 bisynesse . And þerfor it is euere juwip & reuleþ þe hert and
 seiþ to þe . here þou synnest it ne may be non oþere, 10
Quantum silicet ad obseruancias corporales, &e,
¶ þat is bodilich keepynges after þe vtter reule & þis
 mannes fyndels . & for nouȝth nys it ymade bot forto seruen þe
 jinner to maken hire to suffren hardeschipes . wakyng . fastyng .
 wirchyng . & oþer penaunces to done . Ac many ne may nouȝth 15
 suffren harde als wel as many . And þerfore þis vtter reule mote
 be chaunged after vche mannes manere as he may serue god best .
 For summe beþ stronge & summe beþ vstronge of complexioun
 & of body boþe . and mowen paye god ful wel . summe wip lesse
 penaunce þan summe mowen . Summe is clerk oþer clergesse . 20
 and þerfore hij moten þe more wirehen þan þe lewed & siggen .
 Summe ben olde & nouȝth louelich . And summe ben ȝonge & louelich .
 & moten haue þe better warde . & þe better & þe bisilier ben aboute
 forto kepen hem seluen . And forþi schal vchone holde þe vtter reule
 after schriftes rede of gostlich men & wyse . And þe seruantes þat 25
 knowen þe manere¹ of hem & witen her strengþe . þeiȝ hij schullen
 seruen hem hij mowen þe vtter reule chaungen after wisdom . Ac by
 my red noman schal make none avow to do noþing bot do als wel
 as he may . For ȝif he make avow and breke it: he synnes dedlich .
 And þerfore do þat he may as he hadde made avow . And þeiȝ 30
 he ne do it nouȝth . he ne synnes nouȝth dedlich Bot ȝif he wil
 make Professionn to lyue onelich lyf . to þre þinges he moste
 make auow . To done obedience to his bisshope . And to chastite .
 And to helde þe stede stille þere his bisschop hym doþe þat he
 ne schal neuere þenne bot for nede one .² For who so bihotēþ 35
 god a þing . he it wil asken as biheste . And ȝif it be nouȝth

¹ *manere*: under the *n* an accidental curl.

² p. 372 a.

bihoten: hij mowen do at her lykyng of mete. & drynk. &
 weryng. bedes bidden so many as hym lyst. oþer on þis wyse.
 þise ben alle in free wille. Ac charite þat is loue and lownesse.
 lete litel of oure seluen, trowelich helden þe ten hestes. schrift
 5 & penaunce. þis is þe moste penaunce þat man may do. forsake
 synne. For þere ben many þat done penaunce þat ne forsaken
 nouȝth her synne. Ac þat no stondeþ in no stede forto haue any
 mede in þe blis of heuene. Do penaunce and oþer goode werkes.
 þat god haþ comaunded boþe in þe olde lawȝe & in þe newe.
 10 And þerfore vche man it mote holden for þise reulen þe hert.
 And of her reulyng is almost al¹ þat j wil wryte. Bot in þe
 formest of þis boke & in þe last endyng. In þe first deel schil
 wryte ȝoure seruise to onelich men & wymmen & to alle þat it
 wil vseu and may goode it is. ȝif any man askep of what ordre
 15 ȝe ben as many foles willen? Ansuereþ on þis manere & seiþ
 þat ȝe ben of saint james ordre þat for his holynesse¹ was cleped
 goddes broþer. And þan askep hym of what ordre he is. & where
 he fyndeþ² ordre in holy wrytt & riȝth Religioun. Ac saint jame
 seiþ and makeþ ofte þis ensauple. þe³ gnatte foloweþ þe flesche.
 20 þat is⁴ to saye⁴. Many maken mychel strengþe þere leste is saint
 jame seiþ. Religio munda & immaculata apud deum
 patrem hec est: Visitare Pupillos & viduas in tribu-
 lacione, ¶ þis is. riȝth religioun & wipoute wemme is þat. þat
 can helpen faderles children & widewen. Hij ben faderles childer
 25 þat han forlorne þe fader of heuene for synne And hij ben
 widewen þat hane forlorne her spouse Jesu crist þorouȝ dedlich
 synne. Also þan he þat can fede þise wiþ holy lore¹ and þorou
 holy techyng bryngge hem⁵ aȝein to her fader and to her⁶
 spouse. þis⁴ is þe heiȝest Religioun þat is. And þus descryueþ
 30 saint jame Ordre and riȝth Religioun. And þe laste deel to onelich
 men & wymmen. & to alle oþere þat willeþ kepen hem clene out
 of synne & fram þe werlde For saint Austyn seiþ A gaderyng

¹ *al, holynesse, lore*: traces of erasure on *l*.

² *fyndeþ*: *e* indistinct; the letters squeezed together, the word being the last in the line.

³ After *De*: *gnat* crossed out and expuncted.

⁴ *is, saye, þis*: on *s* traces of erasure.

⁵ *hem*: on *h* traces of erasure.

⁶ *her*: traces of erasure on *e*.

of wicked folk þat he clepeþ þe werlde . þat god ¹ biddeþ vs forsake . Ac nouȝth þe goodes of þe werlde . For none ne may wel lyuen and seruen god bot ȝif hij han her sustenaunce And better is to ernen it þan to bidden it . bot ȝif ² were a Prechoure & preched goddes woord fram toum to toum so þat ² ne myȝth ⁵ nouȝth for stody ernen it And ȝutt Peter & Poule erneden her mete wiþ her hondes and preched fram cite to cite . For Poule seiþ . þat he ne ete neuere mannes mete bot ȝif it were his vnþonkes . Ac J nott ȝif þere be any man þat wil haue heiȝer lyf in þe ³ blisse of heuene þan hij han . þan it is slik he take an ¹⁰ heiȝer lyf in þe blisse of heue þan hij han had . Ac ener be vche man þat he ne bigile nouȝth seluen as he may ful liȝthlich forto desire so holy lyf . Ac biseeke he god þat he sette hym þere þat it is best for hym . & kepe hym þan from meridiane þe deuel þat wil schewe hym to hym as a goode Aungel . & so bigileþ he ¹⁵ many . And Poule clepeþ hym Aungel of liȝth . þere ben two manere of wymmen þat ben trewe prelates and prechoures . þise two hane þe heiȝest dale in heuene . And ȝef he be proude . coueitouse oþer lecherous and loseniour . als longe as he vseþ any of þise synnes . he is a fals prophete and heretike and ²⁰ ypocrite . & on of antecristes prophetes and his prechoure saint john þe ewangelist it seiþ in þe Apocalips . And þerfor vche man þat wil queme god kepe hym from swich þat oþer dale is to alle men þat kepeþ hem hem clene out of synne & þus saint jame distinkteþ ordre noiþer white ne blak Ac ofte he seiþ in þis ²⁵ booke þe gnat sweloweþ þe flee . Poule þe first onelich man . nouȝth Poule þe Apostle . Aresine . Makeryne . Sare . Sinclitice and many oþer wiþ her grete matten þat hij layen june & hard hayren . neren nouȝth þise of goode ordre . Many wenen þat þe ordre sitteþ in þe couel oþer in þe kirtel . nay it nys nouȝth so . Ac ³⁰ hij mowen boþe wel weren And goddes spouse sitteþ by hym seluen and synged, *Nigra sum set formosa*, ¶ Jch am blak and fair . Foul wiþ outen & vnworþi to þe werlde . briȝth & schene wiþinne . And þus ansuereþ to þe askers and seiþ þat ȝe ben blake þorouȝ þe grace of god & of saint james ordre þat he wrott last. ³⁵

¹ MS.: *godde* with *de* expuncted.

² Between *ȝif* and *were* a word consisting of two or three letters erased. Similarly between *þat* and *ne*, l. 5.

³ p. 372 b.

- Inmaculatum se custodire ab hoc seculo, ¶ þat is he þat kepeþ hym clene & vnwemmed fram þe filþe of þis werlde þat is riȝth ordre Ac þere many ben to gedre & ben cloped in o cloping in tokne þat hij schulden be of on will & on loue.
- 5 & vche wil as oþer wil¹ And þus it is in couent. Looke now þat hij ne leiȝe nouȝth And ȝif þat hij ne beþ nouȝth so. it nys bot treccherie & gyle. Hem were better to kepen swyne oþer² gees. Michee þe prophete askeþ what is ordre and ansuereþ hym self þerto & seiþ þus,
- 10 Indicabo tibi o homo quid sit bonum. & quid deus requiret a te vtique facere iudicium & iusticiam & solicite ambulare cum domino deo tuo. ¶ Jehil seiþ þe he seiþ what god askeþ of þec man do wele & deme þat euere þi seluen be þe werst. & folowȝe god in loue & in drede. And
- 15 þere þis is. þere is riȝth ordre & riȝth religioun & elles it nys non ordre³ ne no Religioun seint mathew seiþ.
- Ve⁴ vobis Scribe. Pharisei. Ypocrite. qui mundatis quod deforis est calicis & par aspidis. jntus autem pleni omni spurcicia similes sepulchris dealbatis.
- 20 ¶ Seint matheu seiþ in þe godspel. Acursed be ȝe ypocrites þat maken fair wiþouten and ben þornes wiþinne. for ȝe ben liche þe beriels þat is whited wiþ outen and roten þing wiþinne. Al þat euere goode religious doþe oþer wereþ it is goode for it is hot a stole to tymber wiþ þe jnnere reule þat reuleþ þe hert.⁵
- 25 Now ich to deele þis booke on. viij. distynceiouns þat ich clepe parties. and vchone spekeþ by hym self of sunderlich þinges. & vchone falleþ after oþer. & þe latter ytied euere to þe first þe first deel spekeþ of ȝoure seruise. þat oþer is hou ȝe schull wiþ fyue wittes witen wel ȝoure hert⁶ þat ordre & riȝth
- 30 Religioun & soule lyf liþe jnne. And in þise parties beþ chapiters fyue after þe fyue wittes þat witeþ þe hert as wakemen þat ben

¹ *wil*: *w* probably on erasure.

² *oþer* on erasure.

³ p. 373 a. At the top of the page in the above-mentioned XVth century hand: *An olde supersticius rule which requireth wisely too be readd, of the Masse. & purgatorie.*

⁴ In the margin: *Mathews.*

⁵ In the XVth century hand: *Weray trim, to qualifye a Papist.*

⁶ *hert*: *e* and *r* separated by erasure.

trewe. þe þridde deel is of al manere filþes. And þe fierþe deel
 of fleschlich fondynges and gostlich boþe and confort azeins
 hem & salue. þe fift deel is of schrift. þe sexte of Penaunce.
 þe seueneþe of schire hert whi men owen to loue god & hou. þe
 eijtþe deel is al of þe vtter reule. hou eten. hou drynken. and 5
 þat falleþ þerto. & what þinges 3e mowen vnderfonge & helden
 & haue. þere after of cloþes & of 3oure werkes. as schauynge.
 polling and bloode letynge,

Amorowe whan 3e ariseþ. blisseþ 3ou & seiþ. *In nomine patris*
 & filij & *spiritus sancti Amen*, And bigymneþ onon. *Veni* 10
creator spiritus, wiþ þe versett. & þe orisoun wiþ vp heueande
 honden & eisen toward þe heuen. bow3eand on knewes. þere after
 als 3e di3hte 3ou seiþ alway. *Domine iesu christe fili dei*
viui miserere nobis qui de virgine dignatus es nasci
miserere nobis, ¶ And seiþ þise woordes al way til þat 3e 15
 ben di3th¹. & haueþ þise wordes mychel in vse wheþer 3e gon or
 3e sitten. als often as 3e may þenchen þere vpon. And whan 3e
 ben al di3th. springeþ on 3ou haly water 3if 3e it haue And
 þencheþ on goddes flesche and his derworþi bloode whan 3e comen
 toforne an autere and siggeþ þise gretynge, & 3if 3e haue none
 autere makeþ an autere of 3oure hert as god biddeþ makeþ myne² 20
 autere of erþe,

Aue principium nostre creacionis.

Aue precium nostre redempcionis.

Aue viaticum nostre peregrinacionis.

Aue premium nostre expectacionis. 25

Aue gaudium nostre glorificacionis.

*Tu*³ *esto nostrum gaudium qui es futurus premium.*

sit nostra in te gloria per cuncta semper secula.

Amen. Mane nobiscum domine noctem obscuram re-

*moue omne delictum ablue.*⁴ *p̄iam medelam tribue.* 30

Gloria tibi domine qui natus es de virgine cum

patre & sancto spiritu in sempiterna secula Amen,

¶ And also seiþ þise atte leuacioun of þe messe. & also after

¹ *di3th*: 3 by correction.

² *myne*: *n* by correction.

³ The column divided in two with the passage: *Tu esto — no* (in *no-*
biscum, l. 29) standing to the right of the lines beginning with *Aue*.

⁴ p. 373 b.

30oure Confiteor. whan 3e ben yhouseled. And after falleþ on
knewes bifore þe hei3e roode wip þise gretynge in monyinge of
þe fyue woundes þat he suffred for 3ou.

- Adoramus te domine & benedicimus tibi quia per
5 sanctam crucem tuam redemisti mundum. Tuam
crucem adoramus. qui passus es pro nobis. Salue
crux sancta. O crux lignum, ¶ And wip þise woordes
betep 3oure breest. Et quod non valet vis humana sit in
tuo nomine, And who so ne cumme þe fyue! seie þe first
10 Adoramus. til he cumme þe oper fyue. fyue sipes kneleande. &
blisse 3ou wip vchone of þise gretynge. & wip þise woordes.
Miserere nostri qui passus es pro nobis, betep 3oure
breest & kysseþ þe erþe & croyce it wip 3oure þombe. And þere
after greteþ oure lefdy wip fyue Auees. And after to alle
15 Halewen. And þo halewen þat 3e han most¹ sett 3oure hert vpon.
vnto þe auter þe raper 3if it is yhalewed. And þere after onon
ri3th siggeþ oure lefdy matyns on þis wise. 3if it is werkeday
falleþ to þe erþe. And 3if it is haly day bowep sundel downward
wip þe. Pater noster. & þe. credo. and þe. Aue maria.
20 And þan hastilich ri3tteþ 3ou vp ward att. Domine labia mea
Aperies, And makeþ on² 3oure mouþ a croice wip þe þombe. &
att. Deus in adiutorium, a large croice wip þe þombe & wip
two fyngers from þe forbede down to þe breest. And falleþ to
þe erþe 3if it is werkeday wip. Gloria patri, & 3if it is
25 haliday bowep downward. & þus doþe at vche. Gloria patri.
and at þe gymnyng of þe. Venite, & att. Venite adoremus.
& att Aue maria, & whare 3e hereþ her name kneleþ or loutep.
and att. Jesu. also. & att vche. Pater noster, þat falleþ to þe
houres & euerych tyde. and atte last vers of euerych psalme &
30 of euerych ympne wip outen o psalme. Benedicite, . At alle þise
3if it is haly day bow3ep. adounward & 3if it is werkeday falleþ
to þe erþe & at euerych tyde att. Deus in adiutorium, makeþ
a croice as j. haue seide. & wip. memento, falleþ euere adoune.
& wip þise woordes. Nascendo formam sumpseris. & kysseþ
35 þe erþe. and also in Te deum laudamus. att. non abhor-
ruisti virginis vterum. and in þe messe crede. at. ex maria

¹ most: o very indistinct, possibly e.

² makeþ on written closely together.

virgine .and att. *homo factus est*, kisseþ þe erþe and
 seiþ ʒoure tydes sunderlich as forþ as ʒe may. In his tyme.
 matyns by niȝth in wynter. In somer in þe daweynge, þe wynter
 bigynneþ at holy roode tyde in heruest and lasteþ vnto ester.
 Pryme in wynter erlich. In somer by forþe mornes and. Pre- 5
 ciosa .þere after. ʒif ʒe haue nede to speken ʒe may siggen it
 biforne onon after matyns ʒif it so nedep & elles nouȝth,¹ Onon
 after mete whan ʒe hane sleppte² while þe Somer lasteþ & in
 wynter also seiþ þe tyde of None at þe nyneþe houre. And euere
 att o psalme sitteþ & att anoper stondeþ ʒif ʒe ben in eise þerto 10
 forto done it whan ʒe eten twies. & euere wiþ. Gloria patri.
 Ariseþ oiper kneleþ & att euerych tyde seiþ a. Pater noster.
 atte gynnyng and an. Aue. and att þre tydes seiþ ʒoure. Crede,
 Att Matyns. Att Pryme. & att complyn. with þe. Pater³ noster.
 And after. Preciosa. holdeþ silence ʒif ʒe may. ne spekeþ bot 15
 to god oiper of hym to hem⁴ þat hane wille to heren it. & of
 his moder marie. saieþ ʒoure Placebo tofore complyn And
 Dirige after wiþ þre lessons. & ʒif ʒe ben on eyse seiþ alle
 nyne⁵. And namelich ʒif it be haly day & feste of ix lessons.
 Vehe niȝth for alle cristene soules and for ʒoure frendes soules. 20
 & þere ʒe schulden seiþ Gloria patri. ʒe schullen seiþ. Re-
 quiem eternam &c. Att. Placebo. sitteþ. att. Magnificat.
 stondeþ. & atte Dirige⁶, sitteþ bott atte Lessons & Miserere
 mei deus. & fram. Deus misereatur⁷ nostri stondeþ al
 out. & att. Benedictus. & atte Orisouns. on niȝth oiper in þe 25
 mornynge after þe suffrages seiþ þe commendacioun⁸, sitt-
 ande. kneleande. oiper stoundande þe Orisouns, þe seuen
 psalmes seiþ kneleande oiper stoundende wiþ þe Letany, att
 vndertyde. oiper whan þe preestes done parisch messe & þe
 fiftene psalmes ʒif ʒe willeþ oiper whan ʒe comeþ in to chirche 30
 as oure lefdy dude. þere were fyftene Greces in þe comynge in
 to þe Temple. & att vchone sche seiþ a psalme at hire comynge

¹ p. 374 a.

² *sleppte*: over the *p* a comma-like mark.

³ *Pater*: *P* on erasure.

⁴ *to hem* inserted above the line.

⁵ *nyne* on erasure(?).

⁶ *Dirige*: on *D* traces of erasure.

⁷ *misereatur*: *seratur* on erasure.

⁸ *commendacioun*: *comme* possibly on erasure.

- in to þe Temple. þan seiþ þem on þis wise. þe first fyue for
 5oure seluen. þe oper fyue for holy chirehe þat is for alle cristen
 men. And þe þridde fyue. for alle þe soules þat ben in Purgatorie.
 þe first fyue wiþ. *Gloria patri. Kyrie eleyson. christe*
 5 *eleyson. Kyrie eleyson. Pater noster. Saluos fac*
seruos tuos & ancillas tuas &c. oracio. Deus cui
proprium est misereri semper & parcere &c. þat oper
 fyue wiþ. *kyrie eleyson. christe eleyson. kyrie eleyson.*
Pater. Aue. Domine fiat pax in virtute tua. oracio
 10 *Ecclesie tue quesumus domine preces placatus ad-*
mitte. &c þe þridde fyue. wiþ *Requiem eternam. Kirie*
eleyson christe eleyson. Kyrie eleyson. A porta in-
feri. Erue domine animas eorum. oracio. Fidelium
deus omnium conditor. &c. Alle Religiouse auʒtten to ben
 15 in bedes in þat vche tyme þat jesus crist suffred pyne for vs.
 on¹ þis wise 5e may ʒif 5e wil sigge 5oure pater *nostres* Al
 miʒtty god fader & son & holy gost as 5e ben þre *Persones* in o
 god and as 5e ben of miʒth. of wisdom. & of loue. & þat miʒth
 in holy wrytt is turned to þe fader. & wisdom to þe son. & loue
 20 to þe holy gost ʒiue me o reule² in þise þre þinges. myʒth forto
 serue þe. wisdom forto knowe þe. loue & wille forto doute þe.
 myʒth þat ich may do. wisdom þat ich cunne do. loue þat jch
 wil do al þat þe leuest is. as þou art floure of al goodenesse.
 And also wisse as þere nys no goodenesse wane þere þise þre ben.
 25 myʒth. wisdom. & looue. yfestned to gedres. þat þo ʒeete in me
 þe holy Trinete. þre. *Pater nostres.* and þre. *Auees. Versi-*
culus. Benedicamus patrem & filium cum sancto spi-
ritu. &c. oracio. Omnipotens sempiternus deus qui
dedisti nobis famulis tuis.
 30 *Ihesu crist þine ore for myne synnes þou hongedest on roode:*
 for þo ilch fyue woundes þat þou on erþe bleddest hele my blody
 soule þat ich am wiþ ywounded þorouʒ myne fyue wittes in þe
 worschiþ of þine fyue woundes. & þat it mote so be fyue.
*Pater*³ *nostres. & fyue Auees*³. *Omnis terra adoret*

¹ *on*: between *o* (on erasure?) and *n* a blank, large enough for about two letters, which are possibly erased.

² p. 374 b.

³ *Pat, Auees* on erasure.

te deus. &c. oracio. *Deus qui sanctam crucem ascendisti.*

For þe seuene giftes of þe holy gost þat vehon mote habben . and for þe seuen tydes þat men reden & synge in holy chirche þat ich mote in hem slepen or waken . And for þe seuene boonen ⁵ in þe Pater noster aȝein þe seuen dedlich synnes þat þou wite me wiþ þem and wiþ all her braunches . And giue me þe seuen heienesses þat þou haste bihoten þine chosen in þe blisse of heuene . seuene . Pater nostres . & seuene . Auees . *Emitte spiritum tuum & creabuntur . &c . oracio . Deus cui omne* ¹⁰ *cor patet . &c . oracio . Ecclesie tue quesumus domine &c . oracio . Exaudi quesumus domine supplicum preces . &c .*

For þe ten hestes þat ich haue broken summe oiper alle . and vntreulich tiped in bote . of þat ilche breche forto sauȝtten wiþ ¹⁵ þee derworþi lorde , ten pater nosters . & ten auees . *versiculus . Ego dixi domine miserere mei &c . oracio . Deus cui proprium est misereri . &c ,*

In þe worschiþ of þee lorde & of þi moder marie and Peter & Poule . & alle þine Apostles þat . J . mote oueral folowe her lore . ²⁰ & þorouȝ her praier haue þe twelue bouȝes þat blosmen of charite as seint Poule writeþ derworþe lorde . twelue . Pater nostres . & twelue . Auees . *Annunciauerunt opera dei &c . oracio . Exaudi nos deus noster apostolorum &c .*

Lorde in þe worschiþ of þee & of þi moder marie & alle þine ²⁵ Halewen fyue . Pater nostres . & fyue . Aues . *Letamini in domino &c . oracio . Omnium sanctorum intercessorum &c ,*

For alle þe men & wymmen þat me any harme han done oiper seide . oiper wolde . lorde ȝif it be þi suete wille forȝiue it hem . And for ³⁰ alle þat me any goode han done . oiper seide . oiper wolde suete lorde helpe hem ȝif it is þi wille . And for all þat wirchen þe seuene werkes of mercy . *Ad te leuani . Kyrie eleyson . Christe eleyson . Kyrie eleyson . seuene pater nostres . & seuene Auees . Dispersit dedit pauperibus , Retribuere dignare ,* ³⁵

For alle þat ben seek & sory & for alle þat ben in prisoun in cristendom & in hepenesse of ¹ cristen folk . & for alle þat ben

¹ p. 375 a. At the top of the page in the XVIth century hand: *Supersticion.*

in stronge temptacioun. & for alle þat ben in goode lyf þat god helde hem þere jnne. & þo þat ben in oper god amende hem ʒif it his will be. fyue. *pater nostres*. & fyue. *Auees*. *Leuaui oculos meos*. *kyrie eleyson christe eleyson*. *kyrie eleyson*. *Conuertere domine vsquequo*. *Pretende domine misericordiam*,

For alle þe soules þat ben forþ faren in þe bileeue of þe foure godspellers þat holden vp al cristendom. & in þe heizenesse of þe nyne woordes þat men clepen þe nyne ordres of aungels. nyne. *Pater nostres*. and. ix. *Auees*. *De profundis clamaui*. *Kyrie eleyson*. *christe eleyson*. *kyrie eleyson*. *pater noster*. *Requiem eternam*. *Fidelium deus omnium conditor*,

Atte messe whan þe preest heueþ vp goddes flesh and his bloode *15 siggeþ þis Aue salus mundi*. *verbum patris*. *hostia vera*. *viua caro*. *deitas integra*. *verus homo*. and þan falleþ adoune wip þise gretynges. *Aue principium nostre creacionis*. *Tu esto nostrum gaudium*. *Mane nobiscum domine*. *Gloria tibi domine*. *Siquis est locus est in me quo veniat in me deus meus*. *quo veniat deus aut maneat in me deus qui fecit celum & terram*. *Jta ne domine est quicquam in me quod capiat te*. *quis michi dabit vt venias in cor meum & inebries illud*. *vt bonum vinum amplector te quid michi es*. *25 miserere*. *misere*. *Miserere mei deus secundum magnam misericordiam tuam*, al out þe psalme & atte ende. *Gloria patri*. *christe audi nos*. *twies*. *pater noster*. *Credo*. *carnis resurreccionem*. *Saluum fac populum tuum domine*. *doce me facere voluntatem tuam*. *30 Domine exaudi oracionem meam*. *Et clamor meus ad te veniat*,

Concede quesumus omnipotens deus vt quem enigmaticè & sub aliena specie concernimus quo sacramentaliter cibamur in terris facie & faciem eum 35 videamus eo securi est veraciter & realiter frui mereamur in celis. *per eundem dominum nostrum*. &c.

¶ After þe messe kysseþ þe erþe. forʒetep al þe werlde & bep out of ʒoure seluen þere is sprinkelynge of loue. þere biclyppeþ ʒoure lemman in to ʒoure breestes boure þat is liʒth of heuene

and holdeþ hym fast¹ forto þat 3e haue geten of hym al þat 3e willen,

Aboute midday who so may þencheþ þan on goddes roode . as mychel as he mest may . oþer can . & on his pyne . & his passioun . and bigynneþ þo ilch fyue gretyngeþ þat ben wryten toforne . & also kneleþ to vchone and blisseþ 3ou as it seip . & beteþ 3oure breest and makeþ a wiselich boone,

Adoramus te christe & benedicimus tibi Tuam crucem adoramus . Salua crux sancta . O crux lignum . & ariseþ þan & bigynneþ þe Anteme . Salua nos christe per virtutem . wip þe token . & siggeþ stoundynge þis psalme . Jubilate . wip . Gloria patri . & þan þe anteme euer þus . Salua nos christe . and blisseþ 3ou wip . qui saluasti petrum in mari miserere nobis . and beteþ 3oure breest . & þan falleþ doun & siggeþ . christe audi nos . Jesu christe audi nos . 15 kyrie eleyson . christe eleyson .³ Kyrie eleyson . pater noster . & ne nos . Protector noster aspice . & respice⁴ deus faciem christi tui . Deus qui sanctam crucem ascendisti . And eft bigynneþ . Adoramus . as 3e dude bifore þe psalme . and þe orisoun & þe anteme . and þus seip þise fyue psalmes . Jubilate . Ad te leuauit . Qui confidunt . Domine non est exaltatum . Laudate dominum . in sanctis eius . In vchone of þise psalmes ben fyue verses . þe orisouns . Deus qui sanctam crucem . Adesto domine deus qui pro nobis . Deus qui vnigeniti . Juste iudex . wip . O beata trinitas . And who so ne cunne þise fyue . so seie he euere on til he cunne þe oþer . & 3if hem þenche to longe . so leten hij þe psalmes . and þus 3e mowen saien 3oure auces 3if 3e willen .

Lefdy seint Marie for þat ilch mychel blisse þat þou haddest inwip þe in þat ilch tyme þat Jesus crist goddes son took flesch & bloode in þe & of þe after þe aungels gretynge vnderfonge þise gretyngeþ of me wip þat ilch . Aue . & make me to telle litel of my selue . & of vche blisse outewip . and enfourme me inwip and erne me þe blisse of heuene als wisse as in þilk flessche þat he took of þe nas neuer no synne ne in þine as ich leuec clense 35

¹ *fast* inserted above the line.

² *Salua nos* on erasure.

³ p. 375 b.

⁴ After *respice* a small hole in MS.

my soule of fleschlich synnes & bygynne þe . Aue . to . *dominus*
tecum . in stede of Anteme . & after þe psalme al out . Magnificat .
 fyue sipes ȝif þat ȝe wil seiþ . & after vchone an . aue . þe anteme .
Spiritus sanctus superueniet in te . Aue maria . gra-
 5 *ciam*¹ *tuam quesumus domine mentibus nostris in-*
funde . & c,

Lefdy seint mary for þat ilch mychel blisse þat þou haddest whan
 þou seiȝ þi blisful son borne of þi elene body to maken hele wiþ
 þine holy maydenhede & moderhede . halewe me þat am þorouȝ
 10 wiþ broken & þorouȝ dede . & ȝiue me *grace* in heuene to see þi
 blisful lore and þi maiden²es² worschipp . ȝif it be þi swete sones
 wille . to make me worþi to be blissed in her felawrede Aue
 maria . *Ad dominum cum tribularer* . Aue regina ce-
lorum aue domina angelorum . *Egredietur virga de*
 15 *radice jesse* . *Deus qui virginalem aulam* ,

Lefdy seint marie for þat ilch mychel blisse þat þou haddest þo
 þou seiȝ þi derworþe son³ after his deþ arisen to blisful lyf . his
 body briȝtter þan þe sunne . leene me to day wiþ hym arisen .
 bodileh dyȝen gostlich lyuen in þi felauschipp on ende forto ben
 20 in blisse wiþ hym in heuene . for þat ilch mychel blisse þat þou
 haddest leuedy of his blisful arisyng . after my sorouȝes þat ich
 am june lede me to blisse . Aue maria . *Retribuere seruo*
tuo . and fyue Auees , al out . *Gaude dei genitrix virgo*
inmaculata . *Ecce virgo concipiet & pariet filium* . &
 25 *uocabitur nomen eius emanuel* . *Deus qui de beate*
marie virginis vtero ,

Lefdy seint marie for þat ilch mychel blisse þat þou haddest þo
 þou seiȝ þi blisful son þat þe jebes þrusschen⁴ and duden to
 deþe . & wenden haue wrouȝth wiþ⁵ hym as wiþ anoper man
 30 wiþ outen hope of vp arisyng seiȝ hym wurpilich & semelich
 steiȝe⁶ vp to þe blisse of heuene on holy þursday : ȝiue me *grace*

¹ *graciam* : *g* smaller than the other letters in the line; between this and the following *r* a blank seems to have been left, possibly for the purpose of changing the *g* into a capital.

² *maidenes* : the last *e* inserted above the line.

³ After *son* a small hole in MS.

⁴ On different lines: *þrusschen*.

⁵ p. 376 a.

⁶ After *steiȝe* the hole, noted above, p. 13,17.

to werpe wip hym¹ al þe werlde vnder foote & steiþe wip hym
 heizeliç whan j dyþe gostliç on domesday bodiliç to þe heuene
 riche blisse, Aue maria. In conuertendo. fyue Aues.
 Gaude virgo gaude dei. Ecce concipies in vtero &
 paries filium & vocabis nomen eius iesum, Deus qui⁵
 salutis eterne,

Lefdy seint mary for þat ilch mychel blis þat fulfild al þe werlde
 of blis & vnderfenge þe in his vnmete blis & wip hise blisful
 armes sett þe in þi throne & quenes crowne vpon þine heued
 brijtter þan þe sunne. heuene liç quene vnderfonge þise gretynge¹⁰
 of me here on erþe. þat j may blisfullich grete þe in heuene.
 Aue maria. Ad te leuau, fyue Aues. And here saiþ forþe
 þoure Aues an hundreþ oiper fyfty. oiper þries fyfty. Alma
 redemptoris mater. Ecce ancilla domini. O sancta
 virgo virginum, oiper. O maria pijssima, þif þe wil þe may¹⁵
 saie vche psalme fyue þies. for þe psalmes bep nempned after
 oure leuedies name after þe fyue lettres who so nymþ þeme. and
 alle þise fyue orisouns after hire heizest blisses. & so it ernep by
 fyue And telle þe Antemes and þou schalt fynde in hem fyue
 gretynge þif þe willeþ seggen hem doþe write hem. And vche²⁰
 man sigge as hym bereþ on hert best: for þe more þat a man
 dooþe² þe more grace god hym þiueþ. Ac looke euere þat noman
 ydel be Ac wirche oiper bidde. Ac looke þat he do euer sumwhatt
 þat god may oft awaken. þe houres of þe holy gost þif þe willeþ
 siggen hem siggeþ vche tyde of hem bifore oure leuedies tyde.²⁵
 þoure graces siggeþ stonðynge bifore mete. & after as þe owe. and
 wip þe. Miserere. god toforne þoure autere and whan þe drynken
 blisseþ it. & seiþ þus. Benedicite dominus. Potum nostrum
 filius dei benedicat. In nomine patris & filij & spi-
 ritus sancti Amen, And blisseþ þou afterward wip Adiuto-³⁰
 rium nostrum in nomine domini. Qui fecit celum &
 terram. Sit nomen domini benedictum. Ex hoc nunc
 & vsque in seculum,
 whan³ þe go to⁴ bedd aniþth oiper in þe eucynge falleþ on

¹ Between *hym* and *al*: *m* crossed over and expuncted.

² *dooþe*: probably so; however, the third character looks like an *e*.

³ *whan*: *w* faintly written and a blank left, evidently for entering an initial.

⁴ *to*: only the upper half of *o* visible, the hole noted above, p. 14, 17.
 reappearing here.

knees and pencheþ what 3e hane þat day done and trespassed
 a3eins oure lorde & criep hym 3erne mercy and for3iuenesse . & 3if
 3e hane any goode dede done . þonkeþ hym of his 3ifte . for
 wip outen hym 3e may noþing wel done ne þenchen . & siggeþ
 5 Miserere mei deus . kyrie eleyson . christe eleyson .
 kyrie eleyson . Pater noster . Credo . carnis resurec-
 tionem . Saluos fac seruos tuos & Ancillas tuas .
 Deus cui *proprium* est &c . stondynge seip þis . Visita
 domine habitacionem istam . And after wip þre croices in
 10 þe forhede wip þe þombe . christus vincit . christus regnat .
 christus imperat . and þan wip a large croice as att . Deus
 in adiutorium . wip þis clause . Ecce crucem domini fugite
 partes aduerse vicit leo de tribu¹ juda . radix dauid
 Alleluya . And þan foure crosses wip þise foure clauses . crux
 15 fugiat omne malignum . Crux est reparacio rerum .
 Per crucis hoc signum fugiat procul omne malignum .
 Et per jdem signum saluetur quodque benignum . And
 after þat . In nomine patris & filij . &c . on 3oure self & on
 3oure bedde . & as forþ as 3e may ne do 3e nou3th bot sleepe .
 20 Hij þat ne cummen nou3th her matyns siggeþ hij her pater
 noster . þritty² for matyns and þritty . Auees . And after vchone .
 Gloria patri . 3if hij cumme . & an orisoun who so can . con-
 cede nos . oiper . Deus cui *proprium* . Benedicamus do-
 mino . Deo gracias . & anime omnium fidelium defunc-
 25 torum . At þe endynge of vche tyde þat 3e saie or what 3e seie
 lateþ euere þat be þe laste woorde & . Benedicite dominus .
 Deus det viuis *graciam* . defunctis veniam & requiem .
 &c . At euensong seip twenty . att vche tyde fyftene . & att matyns
 seip . Domine labia mea aperies . Deus in adiutorium .
 30 And at vche tyde . Deus in adiutorium . Att complyn . con-
 uerte nos . byfore . Deus in adiutorium . as me doþe at þe
 seruise of oure lefdy . In stede of þe seuene psalmes . þritty pater
 nostres . and . Auees . In stede of þe fyftene psalmes . fyftene .
 pater nostres . and . Auees . and euere . Gloria patri . atte
 35 nende . Atte commendacionum þritty . pater nostres . and . Auees .
 Atte . placebo . ten . atte . Dirige . twenti . pater nostres . &

¹ p. 376 b.

² *pater noster þri* (in *þritty*) on erasure.

Atrees / Who so is seek lete of half . & ȝif he is riȝth seek lete
of al . and take ¹ his sekenesse in ² þolemodenesse . & gladlich .
And also herieþ þat holy chirche redeþ and syngþ in vche tyme
as it owe to ben yseide . And lokeþ þat ȝoure þouȝttes ne be
nouȝth flyttande . þan ȝif ȝe for ȝemeleshede forgluffeþ wordes ⁵
oiper mysnymþ verses . lenep ȝou doune to þe erþe wip þe honde .
And for mysnymynge scheweþ oft in schrift ȝoure ȝemeleshede .
þis is now þe first dale of þis booke .

Vche man fonde to keepe þe tydes . Midniȝth þe morn-
ynge . Pryme . Vnderne . midday , None . Euen- ¹⁰
songe . and complyn , Att Midniȝth : þencheþ ³ & haueþ in
mynde . hou iesus crist was borne of his moder . And þan he took
out of hell his chosen . And att midniȝth . he schal ȝiue þe
dome . as cassiodre þe Pope seiþ . for þat tyme in Egipt he slouȝ
al þe first biȝete of man and beste whan he ladde forþ his folk , ¹⁵
And in þe . Mornynge . þenk hou þe ȝewes pleied wip hym
abobbed . and atte Morowen . he aros fram deþ to lyue bitwene
þe niȝth and þe day . And seint Austin seiþ þat þan he speke
first . Att Pryme . haue in mynde hou he schewed hym to þe
maudeleyne . and he was brouȝth bifore þe Barre tofore Pilate ²⁰
And how Pilate acouped hym . þis Pryme . is þe first houre
after þe sunne arisyng . whan þe day & þe niȝth beþ yliche
longe . þat is twelue houres in þe day and twelue in þe niȝth .
And ȝif þat ȝe wil keepe ⁴ þise houres . waiteþ euere Somer and
Wynter whan þe sonne is euen in þe Est & þan take to þine ²⁵
houre ⁵ att Prime . þe first houre after and parte so þine houres
til þou come til þi twelue houres . and make at þi twelueþ houre
complyn . as forþ as þou may gessen it . And ȝif þou haue will
to done it : god wil wissen þe hou þou may best queme hym .
And þan þe tweie houres after pryme . is cleped Vnderne . ³⁰
þenche þan hou he sent wytt & wisdom in to his Apostles and
hou he was scourged atte Pyler and crowned wip þornes bitwene .
Vnderne . and . Midday . þat is þe þriȝde houre after þat men

¹ Between *take* and *his*; *in* crossed out and expuncted.

² *in* added above the line.

³ *þencheþ*: the first three letters faintly crossed through.

⁴ p. 377 a. On this page down to the end of Book I several letters at the beginning of words marked with red strokes.

⁵ *þine houre* run together, being the last words in the line.

clepeþ in holy chirche þe sext houre þat is þe middel of þe day .¹
 whan þe sunne is att þe heiȝest of þe day . he henge vpon þe
 roode for vs . and þat tyme he took flesche and bloode of þat
 houre haueþ in mynde as mychel as ȝe may . & þencheþ opou
 5 passioun . and þencheþ it is þe hattest of þe day . and bitokneþ
 þat his loue was hote and brennande vn to vs . and so schulde
 oure loue be to hym ȝif we loued hym ariȝth as we auȝtten to
 done . And þe þridde houre after Midday . þat is cleped . hora
 nona . þe nynþe houre jesus crist ȝaf vp his gost in to his fader
 10 hondes and þan he bisouȝth for hem þat duden hym to þe deþ
 þat ne wisten nouȝth what hij duden þat were þe symple folk .
 for þe clerkes wisten wel in her hertes þat he was goddes son
 by his wordes and by his werkes . Ac þan her hertes weren so
 harded in synne þat hij hadden lorne þe knowynge of hym .
 15 And þan an houre before þat þe sonne go doune in þe west þat
 is þe . elleuenþe houre² . þan he made his sopeere : and
 turned þan his blissed body in to bred³ and his bloode in to
 wyne³ and ȝaf it to his deciples . and þan he was taken adoune
 of þe roode . þe twelueþe houre . is complyn whan þe sunne
 20 goþ adoun euen in þe west . and þan he was buried . And þat
 tyme he swatt bloode and water vpon þe mount of Olyuete and
 made his bisechyng to his fader . And Salamon⁴ seiþ . Sowe þi
 sede att morne and wiþdrawe nouȝth þine hande att euene for
 þou noste wheþer schal sooner come vp . for ȝif þat on faileþ þat
 25 oþer wil come vp And ȝif hij comen boþe so mychel is þe better
 for þan he seiþ þou schal gadre þe more fruyt By seede is
 bitokned goddes woorde . Bidde to god in þe mornynge . þat is þe
 seede þat þou schalt sowe for þan is best tyme . and wiþdrawe
 þe noȝth in þe euene tyde . for ȝif þou spede noȝth at þat on þou
 30 schalt at þat oþer . Nou þise houres þat ich haue spoken of . vche
 man þat haþ taken cristendom owe to haue hem in mynde .⁵
 as forþ as he may oþer in þouȝth oþer in dede . þat is be in
 biddynge . and wite ȝe wel who so haþ hem in mynde wiþ goode

¹ The stop in red ink.

² *elleuenþe houre* on erasure.

³ *to bred* and *in to wyne* underlined and between the columns in the XVth century hand: *you fayle*.

⁴ In the margin: *Salamon*.

⁵ p. 377 b.

wille . god nyl nouȝth leten þat he ne wil helpen hym ¹ att his nede and teche hym as is best for hym hope to lyf & to soule . Nou to þe houres of þe day men may comen bot nouȝth to þe houres of þe Planeetes . for þat tyme he was pyned . þe houres of þe Planeetes acorden wiþ þe houres of þe day . þe Planeetes ben ⁵ þat þe dayes in þe weeke ben cleped after þat is þe sonne and þe mone and þe fyue sterres þat stonden lowȝer þan any oþere sterres . Biddeþ for hym þat þis ordeinde & made for þe loue of god . Here endep þe first Book . ²

OMni ³ custodia custodi cor tuum quia ex ipso ¹⁰ vita procedit ¶ Wiþ al manere warde witeþ wel ȝoure hert for soule lyf is in hir ȝif sche is wel ywited . þe het wardeyns ben þe fyue wyttes . ¶ Seiȝeynge , Spekyunge , Heryunge , Smellynge , and vche lymes Felynge . And sumwhat we schull speken of alle . for who so witeþ þise wel he doþe Salamons bode . ¹⁵ for ȝif he witeþ wel his hert . he witeþ wel his soule ⁴ hele . for þe hert is a ful wilde beste and makeþ many wilde lepes as seint Gregori seiþ . ¶ Nichil ⁵ corde fugacius . ¶ ¶ þat þer nys noþing þat affleiȝep a man so sone as his hert . Dauid goddes prophete pleynd hym sumtyme þat sche was atstirte hym : & seide . Cor ⁶ meum dereliquit me . ¶ þat is myne hert is atstirt me . & eft he blisseþ hym and seiþ þat sche is comen aȝein , inuenit ⁷ seruus cor meum , ¶ Lorde he seide ich haue yfounde myne hert my seruauant . wel were hym þat nyȝth so saie now whan þe holy man & so wyse and so war lete hire ²⁵ atstirten . Sory may þan anoþer be for her fliȝth . And where abrake sche fram dauid ⁸ þe holy kyng and prophete : god it wott att his eize þirle þat he seiȝ þorouȝ a biholdyng as ȝe schull heren here after . Forþi my leue breþeren and sustren . witeþ wel ȝoure eizen and cloþe ȝou to folde blak & white ⁹ . þe blak cloþ ³⁰

¹ *wil helpen hym* on erasure.

² Erasure.

³ In the margin: Salam with the last two strokes of the *m* cut away.

⁴ *soule* added above the line.

⁵ In the margin: Greg
rius

⁶ In the margin: Dauī with traces of erasure between *u* and *i*.

⁷ In the margin: Dauī

⁸ *dauid*: *dau* on erasure.

⁹ *white*: *h* added above the line.

bitokneþ þe croice wipinne and wip outhen . þat hij ben blak and
 vnworþi to þe werld¹ and smeþe and white inwip þat is² þe
 soþe . Summe þat jesus crist hap out cooled þou of þe werlde
 þorouþ glemes of *grace* . þre croices . þere ben red & blak and
 5 white . þe rede croice is likned to martirs þat scheden her bloode .
 þe blak croice is likned to hem þat done her penaunce in þe
 werlde for foule synnes . þe white croice longeþ to white mayden-
 hode and chastite and clenness þat is mychel pyne forto holden .
 White cloþ is³ likned to þe white croys for it takeþ sone filþe .
 10 and is wers to loken to .⁴ and doþe more harme to þe eiþen to
 biholden it . þe⁵ blak cloþ bitokneþ þe blak croice for it doþe
 lesse harme to þe eiþen⁶ to biholden and is þikker aþein þe
 winde and wers to see þorouþ and holdeþ his hewe better . þer-
 fore looke þe be cloþed to folde white wipinne & blak wipoute
 15 and vnworþi to þe werlde . And schetep wel þoure wyndowes and
 þoure dores þat ben þoure fyue wyttes . And now we wil speken
 of þe fyrst þat is oure Eiþen , Looke þat þe wite hem riþth wel
 þat þe hert atstirte nouþth as dude of Dauid þe kyng . and make
 oure soule seek . For alsone as he is oute þan is oure soule seek .
 20 þerfore ne beþ nouþth outward ne tellynge . ne leiþyunge . ne fliker-
 yunge . for þat is aþein kynde . For vnkyndelich it were þat þe
 ded spake wip þe quyk . ded is vehe man and womman þat þiuen
 hem to god forto ben his spouse aþein werldelich men and synne .
 for it ne falleþ nouþth in her mouþes non swich speche bot al
 25 to worschipp of her spouse . for werldelich men ben here quyk
 þat þiuen hem to þe werlde and to synne ,

MUNDUS gaudebit &c . / ¶ Oure lorde seiþ to his deciples .
 þe schull wepen and sorowþen . & þe werlde schal make
 ioye and blis . and þoure wepyunge schal *tourne* to ioye . and her
 30 ioye to sorouþ and wo . þe werlde is cleped wicked cristen men
 and synne þat comeþ of oure seluen . forsake þat and nouþth þe
 þing þat god hap made for þe . For wip outhen þi sustenauuce ne

¹ *werld*; *r* indistinct, squeezed in between *e* and *l*.

² A crease, extending from *is* slantwise down to the right across four lines, has made several words indistinct.

³ *is* added above the line.

⁴ After the stop the sign : in red ink.

⁵ p. 378 a.

⁶ MS.: *eieþem* with the last stroke of the *m* expuncted.

may þou neuer wel seruen And from þe werlde we moten kepen
vs ʒif we wil queme¹ god And bot ʒif we may amenden hem .
we owe to bidde for hem to god þat he amende hem ʒif it
be his will,

LEuē sir wil summe saie . is it now so yuel forto loken outward 5
and gon to solas & to games and to karoles . ʒe leue breperen
and sustren for yuel þat þere comen of . For seint Austyn seip
so hij schullen karolen in helle hij þat karolen here for delytt
of body and of werdelich þinges . And so hij schullen bot hij
amenden hem here bytymes and a party ʒchill telle ac al ne 10
may ʒ nouʒth . And namelich to ʒonge men and wymmen and to
olde also . þat þe ʒonge ne take none ensample of hem þat hij
mowen weren hem by . for ʒif any man vndernymen hem þan hij
seien also swiþe loo! hij done also þat þat² cummen more goode
þan ʒ can . and better ben þan ich am . ʒe þat willeþ do wel . ne 15
ʒiueþ no keep herto . for þe wise folowen wisdom and nouʒth
folye . an olde man oþer an olde womman may better do suich
þinges þan a ʒonge . ac wiþ outen yuel ne may noþer done it .
nymen now goode ʒeme what yuel haþ comen of loking out ward .
& namelich of womman . Ac al þe wo þat euer was . & ʒut is . & 20
euere schal be . al com of siʒth & þat it so be . loo here þe proue .
Lucifer þat was þe fairest³ aungel in heuene þorouʒ a biholdynge
þat he bihelde vpon hym self fel in to a weellate þere of and
so in to pride . and bicom of þe fairest aungel of heuene þe
foulest deuel of helle . Looke now what hym bifel for his siʒth . 25
Euē oure aller moder þe first þing þat brouʒth hire to synne was
her eiʒe þirle,

VIdit igitur mulier quod bonum esset lignum ad
vescendum & pulchrum oculis aspectu que delectabile
& tulit de fructu & comedit dedit que viro 30
suo, ¶ þis is þus to saie . Euē bihelde þe forboden appel and
seiʒ it faire and fenge to deliten hir in þe siʒth . And in þe
biholdynge took her lust þerto . and name & ete þere of . & þan
took & ʒaf it hire lorde . Loo holy wrytt hou it speken openlich .
and hou inwardelich it telleþ þere of . how first siʒth bigan boþe 35

¹ *queme*: over *q* a comma-like mark.

² *þat*: probably so; the crease, noted above, p. 202, makes the word illegible.

³ p. 378 b.

of aungel & of man þorouȝ a womman þus ȝede it first bifore
 and made þe waye to yuel lust. And comeþ þe deede þere after
 þat al man kynde it felep ȝutt to þis day. and schal do til þe
 day of dome. and summe wiþ outen ende. þis appel my leeu
 5 frendes bitokneþ al þing þat lust falleþ to and delices of synne.
 Whan þou man biholdest þe womman oþer þou womman þe
 man. þou art in Eues poynt þou lokest on þe Appel. þat is on
 þi deþ. Who so hadde seide to Eue first whan sche cast hire
 eiȝe vpon þe Appel. Eue þou lokest on þi deþ. & þerfore turne
 10 þe awayward. My leue sir sche wolde haue seide þou haste wronge.
 þis Appel þat j loke vpon was forboden me to eten. & nouȝth
 to biholden. þus wolde Eue oure alder moder haue ansuered.
 And so ich drede me ȝutt þat Eue haþ many sones and douȝtten
 boþe þat wolden sigge on þis wise. wenestow þat ich lepe vpon
 15 hym þeiȝ ich looke opon hym and seie þou haste wronge. More
 wonder bifel whan sche loked opon þe Appel and tooke delytt
 in þe lokyng and þan ete þerof.

Qui viderit mulierem ad q¹. ¶ Who þat seeþ a wom-
 man forto coueiten hir. onon:¹ he haþ forleyn hire onon
 20 in his hert. Sche fel to þe Appel. And fro þe Appel in to þe
 wo of þis werlde. And was þere jnne nyne hundreþ wynter
 and more. And fro þe sorouȝ of þis werlde in to þe pyne of
 helle. & þere sche was foure þousande wynter and more and
 hire spouse also. And alle þat comen of hym & of hire and ȝutt
 25 schulden haue done to þis day & euer more for þe bytt of an
 Appel. ne hadd þe grett mercy of god þat sent adoune his swete
 son jesu crist forto taken oure flesche & oure bloode and dyed
 vpon þe roode for vs and many peynes suffred for vs er he ȝede
 to þe deþ. hunger & þrust and many sorouȝes forto amende þe
 30 lust & þe likyng þat Adam & Eue hadden. For vnderstonde ȝe
 wel he ne deied for no synne bot for þat Ac his deþ was so
 precieuse þat it² myȝth suffise for mo werldes and synne þan
 may be nombred and deliuer man of alle synnes and of alle
 pynes. þe bigynnyng and þe rote of al þis was first a liȝth siȝth
 35 of þe eiȝe. And as men ofte seien of litel comeþ mychel. þan
 may vehe feble man & womman þat is borne in synne haue
 mychel drede whan hij þat were þan made þorouȝ god. and elene

¹ The : has a peculiar shape, resembling a modern mark of exclamation.

² p. 379 a.

were wip outen corrupcioun Hou þat hij were bigiled and brouȝth
in to gret synne þat spred ouer al þe werlde

EGressa est diua filia jacob vt videret mulieres
alienigenas, ¶ A maiden also dyne þat was Jacobes
dougter it telleþ in holy wrytt þat sche ȝede to biholden vncoupe 5
men .ac it¹ were² wymmen .and what wene ȝe þat com þere
of . þorouȝ þat biholdynge³ sche les her maidenhode, and was
made an hore þere after were treupes⁴ broken of heiȝe Patriarkes .
and a mychel burghȝ forbrent .and þe kyng⁴ and his son ysleyn .
and þe wymmen of þe burghȝ ytaken were and yladde forþ and 10
made hoore . her faders and her breperen noble Princes were
outlawȝed and al þis nas nouȝth by her wille ac al aȝins hire
wille for a kyng þat was⁴ cleped Semor hadde a son þat hiȝth
Sichen⁴ . and he was⁴ of a noþer lawe þan sche was . nouȝth
circumcised caste his eiȝen vpon hire and rauissed hire aȝeins 15
hire wille . sche was⁴ defouled & made an hoore . Looke now þus
ȝede out hir⁵ siȝth . þis and oþer goddes aungel dude wryte forto
warnen oþer wymmen of⁶ her siȝth . Also Bersabe þat was Vries
wyf stode att a welle and wessehe her legges . And Dauid stode
in his chaumbre and seiȝ hire . and tooke of þat siȝth swich a 20
delytt þat he dude þere þorouȝ þe dedlich synnes . Tresoun and
spouse breche . and manslauȝth . and al þorouȝ þat first siȝth so
holy kyng as he was⁴ and goddes prophete . Now comeþ a feble
man þat holdeþ hym holy for he haþ a wide hoode and longe
sleuen . & wil seen ȝonge wymmen and seiþ þat hij mowen seen 25
holy men wel ynouȝ . ȝe swich as he is for his wide hoode and
his longe sleeue no womman ne leue none swich . and also wym-
men to desiren to seen faire men . ne desire it nouȝth . þenche
on goddes prophete and on his derlynge by whom god seide
hym self .

30

INueni virum secundum cor meum, ¶ Jch haue founden
a man seide god after myne hert Now þis man þat god hym

¹ *men .ac it* on erasure.

² *were*: the letters run together, the word being the last in the line.

³ *biholdynge*: possibly: *biheldynge*.

⁴ On *s* in *treupes*, *Sichen*, *was* (l. 14, 16, 23), *w* in *was* (l. 13), *g* in *kyng* traces of erasure.

⁵ *hir* inserted above an erased word.

⁶ *of* on erasure.

self so mychel praised þoru; a siȝth of his eiȝe eastynge opon
 a womman . þat wesche hire self forles his hert, and foȝate hym
 self so þat he dude ¹ þre dedlich synnes on Bersabe spousebreche
 on Vrie his trewe kniȝth tresoun & mannes slauȝth for he dude
 5 hym to dede and veche oþere . þo þat ben synful ² wrecches ben
 so foole hardy to cast ȝoure eiȝen vpon a womman . And þerfore
 ich rede veche man & womman þat desiren to ben goddes spouse
 þat hij þenchen here vpon . And also men oþer wymmen þat
 lynen in þe werlde han gret nede to kepen hem fram suich
 10 siȝhtes . ȝif þat hij willen ben ysaued . For alle þe synnes þat I
 spake of toforne and now last alle comen of a liȝth siȝth . for it
 was gynnyng and roote of all, And þerfore for þat wymmen
 vnwriȝen hem to men so þat hij weren gretlich ytempted and
 synnedon þere þoru; it was comaunded in þe olde lawȝe in þe
 15 name of god þat ȝif ³ any pytt were . what so it were . þat it
 scholde ben wriȝen þat no beste fel þere jme . And ȝif any
 vnbiled it þat a beest fel þere inne; he þat it vnbiled scholde
 aquyte þe beest . Now is þis a sniȝe dredeful þing to womman
 þat sche hire to mannes eiȝen . for sche is bitokned by þe wriȝe-
 20 ynge of þe pytt . þe putt is hire faire nebbe hire white swire .
 hire lyȝth lates . hire hondes ȝif sche hondel . ȝif sche holdeþ forþ
 in his siȝth . ȝutt hire wordes beþ putt . and al þat falleþ to hir
 þat man is ytempted of . Al oure lorde clepeþ ⁴ putt . þis putt he
 comaundeþ þat it be hiled . lest beestes fallen þere jme and
 25 drenchen in synne . Beest is þe beestlich man þat ne þencheþ
 nouȝth on god . ne noteþ nouȝth hise wyttes as a man ouȝte to
 done to goddes worschip and to his owen note . Ac seches forto
 falle in þis putt þat ich speke of ȝif he it fynde open . A; þe
 dome is wel strong to hem þat openen þe putt for hij schullen
 30 zelde þe beest þat is fallen þere inne . for sche is gyilty of his
 deþ bifore oure lorde And schal for his soule ansuere on domes-
 day and zelde þe beestes lure . & sche naþ nouȝ to zelde bot hire
 seluen : stronge zelde is þis wip alle : & goddes dome and his
 heste is þat sche it schal zelde on al manere . Vnderstonde sche
 35 wel it schal be ȝolden for sche opened þe putt þat it adreynt

¹ p. 379 b.

² *synful*: *y* probably by correction.

³ Below of *ȝif* erasure.

⁴ *clepeþ*: *l* seems to be corrected from *h*.

jane. þou þat vuhiles þe putt. & doos any þing whar þorouþ þat man is any þing of þe atempted fleſchlich þere þou it wilt nouþth drede þis dome gretlich þif he is yfounded of þe so þat he synne dedlich in any manere þeiþ it ne be nouþth wiþ þe. bot wille to þe ward, for þe fondyngē aros first of þe þorouþ þi dede! be al siker of þe dome þou schalt it zelde for þe pyttes openyngē. And bot þou be schryuen þere of þou schalt¹ abugge be þou ful syker. For men seien abywoorde þe hounde wil ju þere he fyndeþ open,

PUDICUS² oculus impudici cordis est inimicus &c. 10
 ¶ þat þe mouþ ne may for schame þe liþth eiþe spekeþ it. And it is as erande berer of þe liþth hert. Ac now þere ben summe wymmen þat nolde for noþing do³ filþe wiþ man. Ac hij ne recchen neuer þeiþ man be tempted of hem. Ac seint Austyn seiþ. þise two ben in on willyngē and habbyngē. wille forto ben ywilned 15 as wel as forto hebben,

NON⁴ solum appetere set appeti velle criminolum est. ¶ Knowe man oþer haue wille to ben yknowe of man and sechen þere after boþe it is on and dedlich synne

OCULI⁵ prima tela sunt adulterij, ¶ Eiþen beþ arewen⁶ 20 of þe first Armes of lecherie! For so as men fiþten wiþ þre manere of wepen. with schetyngē. wiþ spere. & wiþ sweerd Also riþth wiþ þat ileh wepen fiþtteþ þe fleſche azeins þe soule þat is wiþ liþth eiþe as schote of Arewe. And wiþ spere of woundyngē woorde. and wiþ sweerd of dedlich hondelyng. And of 25 þise falleþ ofte stynkyngē lecherie vpon hem þat schulden be goddes spouse. First he scheteþ his arewen of liþth eiþen. for as þe Arewe is yfepered and fleiþeþ liþtlich! so doþ þe schote of þe eiþe and stikeþ in þe hert. þere after he schakeþ his spere þat is schakyng woord. And þe swerd of dedlich hondelyngē smyþeþ 30

¹ p. 380 a.

² In the margin: *gusti* with part of the *g* cut away.

³ *do* added above the line.

⁴ In the margin: *gusti*

⁵ In the margin: *ugus* with the first stroke of the *u* and *u* cut away.
nus.

⁶ *arewen*; only the upper half of the *a* visible. Traces of an erasure, extending across three lines.

- deþes dynt on goddes spouse so þat he makeþ of hire þe deuels
 Hoore. And it is soþ weilaway Nei; is it ydo wiþ hem þat comeþ
 so nei; to gyders. And þerfore boþe man & womman, witeþ wel
 5oure eiþen. for al þis wo comeþ first of þe eiþen. Nis he nouþth
 5 a mychel foole þat whan þe citee is biseged al aboute wiþ stronge
 enemyes þat holdeþ hym openlich forþ in þe kyrnels of þe wal.
 lest þat sum querel oþer sum arewe ʒaf hym deþes dynt. Siker-
 lich as ich wene þe fende schetep mo querels to homelich wym-
 men þan to ¹ an hundreþ leuedies in þe werlde. þe kirkels of
 10 5oure castels ben 5oure doores & 5oure wyndowes, and þo ben
 5oure fyue wyttes. And þerfore schete hem fast lest þe deuels
 querels ne hyrtt 5ou nouþth. For his querels bep fondynges boþe
 bodilich and gostlich. For sone so þe eiþe is yblynded þe herte
 is sone ouercomen. and ybrouþth sone þorouþ synne to grounde.
 15 **S**Jcut mors *per peccatum* in orbem ita *per* has
 fenestras intrat in mentem, / ¶ As deþ comeþ first
 in to þe werlde þorouþ synne! Also þorouþ þe eiþe comeþ deþ in
 to þe soule, Lorde ² crist. what vehe man wolde scheten fast her
 wyndewes and hij myþtten scheten out deþ of fleschlich lyf.
 20 And a man oþer a womman þat schulde serue god ne wil nouþth
 scheten her eiþen fram soule deþ. And wel hij mowen ben cleped
 þirles of soule deþ. for many man & womman han ben sleyn
 þorouþ hem boþe gostlich and bodilich. þorouþ al holy wrytt it
 is techynge and warnynge of kepynge of eiþen
 25 **A**Uerte ³ oculos meos ne videant vanitatem, ¶ God
 seiþ Dauid wende away myne eiþen fram þe dwele of þis
 werlde & his vanitees,
PEpigi ⁴ fedus cum oculis meis nec cogitarem de
 30 virgine, / ¶ Job seiþ ʒeh haue made forward with myne
 eiþen þat j ne schal mysþenchen. God it wot he seide ful wel.
 for after þe eiþe comeþ þe þouþth. and þere after þe dede. And
 þat wist ʒeremye þe prophete ful wel þat mened ⁵ hym þus & seide,

¹ An crasure, extending from *to* slantwise down to the left across three lines.

² p. 380 b.

³ In the margin: *Dauid*

⁴ In the margin: *Job*

⁵ *menep*: the third letter apparently *u*.

OCulus¹ meus depredatus est animam meam,
¶ Weyleway he seip myne eizen han robbed my soule. whan
goddes prophete made swich a mone of hise eizen: what werestou
þan may a synful man make for his oiper a womman. whan
goddes prophete þat was halewed in his moders wombe and myȝth⁵
nouȝth synne dedlich. þe wise man askep in his book ȝif þat any
þing harmeþ þe man oiper þe womman more þan her eizen,

OCulo² quid nequius totam faciem lacrimare facit
quam vidit. / ¶ Alle þe leer schal flowe þe teres for þe
eiȝe siȝth. now we haue spoken of þe eizen. speke we now of þe¹⁰
oiper wyttes,

SPellyng & smecchyng ben in þe mouþe boþe. as siȝth in þe
eizen. Ac we schullen leten of Smechchyng And speken of
Spellyng & herynge. Spekyng & heryng comen boþe in mene
to gidres. And þerfore boþe man & womman avise hem wiþ whom¹⁵
þat hij speken of filþe or of werdelich þinges. for þise þinges ne
fallen nouȝth to swich men to speken of ne heren, And þerfore
whan hij schull speken wiþ man oiper wiþ womman. makeþ vpon
ȝou þe tokne of þe holy croice. and spekeþ wiþ hem in goddes
drede, And ȝif hij schullen speken to preest hij owen to saien²⁰
her. Confiteor³. and after Benedicite dominus, And þan
hereþ wordes þat beþ nedeful to heren. & ansuereþ hym schorte-
lich þere nede is. and in sobre wordes and faire. so þat whan
ȝe goþ away þat he ne cumne by ȝou goode ne qued, ne preyse
ȝou ne lak ȝou. bot euene bitwene two. Oiper while many men &²⁵
wymmen whan men speken to hem to techen hem: hij willen
haue aȝein o woord two oiper þre. And bicomen his maister þat
is comen forto techen hem. & wolden by her tale ben yholden
wyse. And napeles her wordes willen⁴ techen what hij ben. And
þorouȝ þat hij wenen to be wise yholden. men vnderstonden þat³⁰
hij ben sottes. For hij huntten after prys. & hij cacchen folye.
for whan hij gon from hem. hij willeþ saien þis man oiper þis
womman is of mychel speche. Eue helde longe tale wiþ þe neddre

¹) In the margin: *Jeremias*.

²) In the margin: *unus sapiens*

³) *Confiteor*: *Confite* on erasure.

⁴) p. 381 a; *woordes willen* partly effaced.

in paradys and tolde hym al þe lesson þat god¹ hadd forboden hem forto eten of þe Appel. And¹ so þe neddre vnderstoode þorou; her woordes onon ri;th her feblesse . and her brotylnesse of fallynge . And fonde way þorou; her mychel speche hou he
5 schulde brynge hire to forlerness,

OUre lefdy seint mary ne dude nou;th so . ac sche dude al o;per wise . ne telde sche þe aungel no tale . Ac asked hym schortlich þing þat he ne couþe . And þerfore vche man & wom- man folowe oure lefdy and nou;th þe kakel dame Eue . Forþi
10 wiþ whom þat 3ee speke holdeþ 3ou euere stille . bot 3if 3ee knowe hem þe better þat 3e schulle speken to . And ne bep nou;th of henne kynde . For þe henne whan sche hap leide an eye sche kakeleþ it out . & þan comeþ þe keme and bereþ away her eiren . þat sche schulde brynge forþ quyk briddes of 3if þat sche helde
15 hire stille . Ri;th also fro þe kakelande man o;per womman þat kakeleþ ydel speche þe deuel bereþ away *fram* hem alle her goode werkes . þat schulden 3if hij helden hem stille . beren hem vp to heuene ward . þe wrecch Pedder makeþ more noise and cry of his sope . þan a riche merceer of al his derworþe ware . And nabeles
20 to gostlich men spekeþ and askeþ hem conseil . and telleþ hem tales of 3oure spouse . And hij to 3ou . bot kakeleþ nou;th of non o;per þing . for 3if 3ee do 3ee breke silence . For it ne falleþ nou;th to goddes spouse noþing to speke bot of her lemman Jesu crist . and þing þat falleþ to his worschipp . And whan 3ee schullen
25 schryue 3ou looke þat it be to gostlich men and to none o;per . and namelich wymmen . And biddeþ hem jnwardelich for goddes loue þat hij haue 3ou in mynde in her byddynges . for þe godspel seiþ .

SEt multi veniunt ad vos in vestimentis Ouinum
30 seiþ . witeþ 3ou & bep war . for many comeþ to 3ou in white clopes as scheep . & bep vnderneþen rauisshande wolues . And siþen þat god hym seluen warneþ vs *þere* of : we owen þe better to be war of hem and kepe vs *fram* hem . Werldelich men leueþ lytel . & religieuse wel lesse . Ne wilneþ nou;th to speke wiþ hem to
35 michel . And whan 3e speke wiþ any suich bep in drede lest 3e schull agylt 3oure spouse . Eue wiþ outen drede spake wiþ þe

¹ MS.: *godd* with the second *d* expuncted; in the following line the word standing below *godd* is *And*, the *d* of which, evidently by a mistake of the corrector, has also been dotted out.

neddre .¹ And oure lefdy was a dradde to speke wip Gabriel þe
 Aungel . Man oip^{er} womman þat wil be goddes spouse . j rede he
 ne speke nouȝth in pryuate bot ȝif he haue witnesse noip^{er} þat
 on ne þat op^{er} . for þere may neuere come goode of on noip^{er}
 partye forto be longe in talyng and often . Als wel men owen
 to fleizen it for gostlich fondynges and bodilich hope as for
 selaundre . For þe trewe is ay mystrowed . and þe les is often
 leued And re trewe bilowen for defaut of witnesse . And þe yuel
 blepelicly bileued . And þerfore schulde þe goode haue euere wit-
 nesse aȝeins wicked ouertroweyng . And ȝif it falle so þat a man
 oip^{er} a womman be enclosed out of þe chirche þirle ne holde hij
 no talyng wip noman ne no womman bot onlich wip her spouse
 jesu crist . And bereþ þerto reuerence for þe sacrement . ¶ To
 hir seruau^t at þe hous þirle . to op^{er} at þe parloures . speke ne
 owe ȝe nouȝth bot att þe þirles . Silence euere holdeþ att þe mete .
 For siþen op^{er} Religious it holden . ȝe owen to holden it þe
 better . ȝif ȝe han dere Gestes doþe ȝoure seruau^t in stede of
 ȝou gladen hem . And forto vnsperre ȝoure þirle ones or twies
 and makeþ signes toward hem of glad chere . for sumtyme curt-
 eisie is yturned to yuel . jn² Onelich mannes hous oip^{er} wom-
 mans owe mychel to ben on vche friday holden silence bot ȝif
 it be dubble fest . And þan holdeþ it sum op^{er} day in þe weke .
 þerfore in Aduent and ymbringe dayes . Wedenysday and Friday
 and saterday . Jn þe Lenten . þre dayes in þe week holdeþ silence .
 And in al þe sueȝeng week . And on Ester Euen to ȝoure seru-
 au^t ȝe may speke wip loude woorde what ȝe willeþ . And ȝif
 any o frende ȝou comeþ . hereþ his speche and Ansuereþ hym
 wip loude woorde . And þonkeþ hym mychel . A foole he were
 þat miȝth grynde whete and grindep³ grauel . whete is holy
 speche as seint Anselme seiþ . And he gryndeþ grauel þat chauleþ
 of ydel speche and werdelich þine two cheken ben þe two gryndel
 stones . þe Tunge is þe clappe . And þerfore ȝif ȝe wil be
 goddes spouse . Looke þat ȝoure chekes ne grynde nouȝth bot
 soules hele And þat in alle ȝoure fyue wyttes ne be nouȝth
 yfounded bot soules foode . And þan chese ȝe þe better part as god
 hym self seiþ þat þe maudeleyn dude . Sche ne þouȝth on kyn

¹ p. 381 b.

² jn (j a correction in fainter ink for i) added above the line.

³ grindep: the last letter more resembling r.

ne on none erpelich goode bot onelich¹ on hym. And martha her suster was aboute erpelich þinges. and ʒaf al hire besynesse forto serue pouere men. And whan sche blamed marie hire suster for sche sett hire doune att Jesu cristes feete to heren hym speke
 5 and nolde helpe hire suster forto diʒtten her alder mete.² And martha blamed hire. Jesus crist Ansuered for³ hire and seide. martha. martha þus⁴ þat sche haþ chosen þe better þat and it ne schulde nouʒth be bynomen hire. Now⁵ who so takeþ hym to any degre out of þe commune Poeple forto serue god and ne
 10 doþe nouʒth as sche dude. þat is. ʒiueþ no keep to erpelich þing bot onelich⁵ to haue⁶ al her blis and al her foode in hym: hym were better ben in þe werld and done as martha dude til þat god sent hem þe grace þat hij miʒtten come to þat opere. And biscken fast nyʒth and day ʒif þat it were his swete wille to sende hem
 15 þat grace þat hij myʒtten come to þat ilche degre forto quemen hym as þe best manere were, And þan hij schullen haue grace forto queme hym wel better þan þat hij ʒeden to heiʒe degre by her owen wille⁵. for þe deucl is ful queynt and putteþ a man to heiʒe degre of heiʒe lyf. forto make hym þe faster in his seruise
 20 as ʒe schull heren here after. And þis semet now in þis werlde for non dar saye þe soþe. And þerfore ich rede þat vche man holde hym paied wiþ his state what so it be tyl god wil sende hym bettre And þan doþe he wel. J. ne speke nouʒth of þe state of þe synne. for out of þat state. J. rede þat he hiʒe hym als
 25 sone as god sendes hym grace. Ac womman ne owe nouʒth to prechen bot ʒif sche be þe ouer holyer. for saint Poule forbedet hem. bot man ne forbedet he nouʒth. Ac he seiþ. How may a man preche bot he be sent.

30 **Q**Uomodo vero predicabunt nisi mittantur Et iterum. ecce ego mitto vos sicut oues in medio luporum. ¶ þat is hou may a man preche bot he be sent of god. Loo seiþ our lord. J sende ʒou as a scheep amonge wolues. And vnderstonde ʒee wel. þat þere nys non sent of god þat is

¹ *onelich*: a dot under the *e*, possibly to indicate expunction.

² p. 382 a.

³ *for* added above the line.

⁴ *þus*: a dot, probably accidental, under the first stroke of the *u*.

⁵ On *w* in *now*, *h* in *onelich*, the first *l* in *wille* traces of erasure.

⁶ After *haue*: *h* expuncted.

proude / oiper coueitouse / oiper leccherouse¹. oiper losenioure .
oiper fast holdande her goodes . For hij ben Antecristes prophetes .
And ypocrites . And Heretikes . Ne ben her wordes neuer so goode .
Hij schullen take no stede . For hij ne lyue nouȝth after her²
speche Antecrist schal speke faire woordes and make³ hym poppe 5
holy . and þerwip he schal disceyue þe folk,

QUare⁴ enarras iusticias meas & assumis testa-
mentum meum per os tuum . // ¶ þat is whi tellestou
my riȝthwisenesse . and takes my testament in þi mouþe . þou þat
folowes þe compaignye of Hoores and þeues . þeiȝ suich myster 10
men speken goddes woord: men taken ensaumple⁵ att her lybb-
yunge . and nouȝth att her woord And here þe proue þere of . þe
grete clerkes and þe maisters þat duden jesu on Roode . Hij weren
swich mysters men . And þerfore þe folk tooken ensample att her
werkes . & nouȝth att her wordes . For hij precheden⁶ goddes 15
woord wel to þe poeple . Ac hij ne lyueden nouȝt þere after .
And þerfore þe folk took ensample att her libbynge and nouȝth
att her prechyunge . And þerfore hij ȝeden to helle wip hem . and
ȝutt done and schullen tyl god haue sent his grace vn to hem .
for it seip att hem bigan þe feip . And att hem it schal ende . &
jesus crist badd his deciples done as hij seiden bot nouȝth as
hij done

MULieres⁷ non permittendo docere . ¶ No womman
ne preche bot sche be þe holyer holden ne teche Ȝee ne
schulle noþing swere bot nay . & ȝe . sikerlich as god biddeþ in þe 25
godspel . ȝe . ȝe . & nay . nay . þat is to saie . nay wip þine hert .
& nay wip þi mouþ . And also . ȝe . ȝe . Napeles techen ȝe may . bot
riȝth siker is it nouȝth . Onelich man & womman ne owen to chas-
tise non bot her owen seruauantȝ For oft þorouȝ swich chastisyunge
ariseþ wrappe oiper fals loue . bitwene man and womman , 30

AD⁸ summum vos volo esse rarilinquas . jtem pau-
ciloquas . ¶ þe wise seip jehill þat ȝe speke seeld and

¹ *leccherouse*: traces of erasure on *le*.

² *her* added above the line.

³ At the end of this line in MS. a cross between the columns.

⁴ In the margin: *auid* with erasure under *au*.

⁵ *ensaumple*: *p* over an erased *l*.

⁶ p. 382 b.

⁷ In the margin: *Paulus*,

⁸ In the margin: *Seneca*;

litel . For many putten her woordes forþ att vnnyȝth . And so duden
 jobes frendes þat seeten stille a seucne nyȝth by hym er hij bigun-
 nen to speken . ac þo hij hadden ygonne . hij coupen nouȝth lynne,

CEnsura¹ *silencium nutritura est verbi* . ¶ Silenee
 5 **C**is Foster moder and bryngeþ forþ chanel² . þat is gode³
 speche⁴ and mouȝth⁵ worþ . and on oper maner he seiþ .

IUge⁶ *silencium cogit celestia meditari* . ¶ þat is .
 I longe þouȝttes and will yholden bryngen þe þouȝttes toward
 heuene . As ȝee seeþ by ensaumple . Att water milnes men stoppen
 10 þe water and it ariseþ vpward So schulden þe woordes been seel-
 den and wel bisett . And þerfore stoppeþ ȝoure þouȝth from þing
 as ȝe willeþ þat hij clymben vp toward heuene and nouȝth fleizen al
 to þe werlde . For men saien . mo men slen wiþ woorde þan wiþ knyf .

MOrs⁷ & *vita in manibus lingue* . ¶ þat is lyf and
 15 **M**deþ is in þe Tunge seiþ Salomon þe wise .

QUi⁸ *custodit os suum custodit animam suam* .
 ¶ Who þat witeþ wel his mouþ . witeþ⁹ wel his soule .

SJcut¹⁰ *vrbs patet & absque murorum ambitu* sic
 &c . ¶ þat is as þe citee þat is wiþ outen wal may sone be
 20 nomen . riȝth so it fareþ of mannes citee and wommannes þat ben
 her bodyes hit¹¹ may sone be ouercomen bot ȝif he keepe his mouþ .

QUi *murum silenciij non habet patet inimici oculis*
 Ciuitas mentis . ¶ þat is who so holdeþ nouȝth his
 25 his felawschipp entreþ¹² in atte ȝate vn to þe hert and robbeþ
 hym of alle his goode werkes: **Jn**¹³ *vitas Patrum* . it telleþ¹⁴

¹ In the margin: *Gregorius* .

² *chanel*: the fourth letter resembles *n* .

³ *gode*: on erasure; somewhat indistinct .

⁴ *speche*: erasure above and below; between *speche* and *and* a word consisting of three or four letters erased .

⁵ *mouȝth*: the first stroke of the *m* fainter than the others .

⁶ In the margin: *Gregorius* .

⁷ In the margin: *Salamon* .

⁸ In the margin: *Gregorius* .

⁹ *witeþ*: *i* almost effaced .

¹⁰ In the margin: *Gregorius* .

¹¹ *hit* by correction; *it* in a different hand probably on erasure .

¹² *entreþ*: *n* almost obliterated .

¹³ *Jn* on erasure .

¹⁴ p. 383 a .

of an holy man þat men comen to and praiseden¹ wel a man þat lyued holy lyf vn to hym. Ac he was of mychel speche.

Boni vtique set habitacio eorum non habet ianuam
 intrat & asinum soluit, ¶ Ze goode hij ben ac her
 mouþe ne haþ no ʒate. for who so wil may go ʒn and lede forþ 5
 þe asse. þat is þe vnwise soule,

Squis cupiens se religiosum esse & non refrenans
 linguam suam set seducens cor suum. vana est
 religio. ¶ þat is ʒif any wene þat he be religious and ne bridlep
 nouȝth his tunge fram ydel speche his religioun is fals. Bridel 10
 ne sytteþ nouȝth one in þe mouþ. ac it geþ al aboute þe eren.
 And so it mote fare by man. He moste bridel alle his fyue wyttes
 for alle hij ben in þe heued. Ac of þe tunge is mychel doute for
 it slydreþ al in wete. For oft we þenchen to speke bot litel, And
 after on woord glytt forþ anoper liȝthlich And so we ben brouȝth 15
 forþ in to ydel speche er euere wite we.

IN² multiloquio non deerit peccatum, ¶ Ne may
 nouȝth mychel speche be wiþ outen synne. For fram soþe it
 glytt in to fals. & out of mesure in to vnmesure. Men seþ often
 of dropes wexen³ a mychel floode and drenchen þe londe þere þe 20
 goode corne is sowen. so it fareþ here on þis manere. Often þorouȝ
 mychel speche is þe soule adreynt and leseþ her fruytt. þat ben
 her goode werkes. so þat longe it is er it may comen aȝein in
 to þe state þat it⁴ was aforne,

ET os nostrum tanto est ab eo longinquum quantum 25
 ininico proximum. tantum que minus exauditur
 in prece quantum amplius inquinatur in loquacione.
 ¶ Seint⁵ Gregori in his Dialouge⁶ seiþ þis. As nere as oure
 mouþes ben to werldelich filþe and to þinges þat ben werldelich.
 as fer it is fram god whan we speke to hym. For we casten 30
 hym away. Ne wil he nouȝth heren oure steuen. for oure mouþ
 stynteþ vpon hym fouler þan any roten dogge.

¹ After *praiseden*; a expuncted.

² In the margin: *Salamon*,

³ *wexen*: n almost effaced.

⁴ *it*: on t traces of erasure.

⁵ In the margin: *Gregorius*.

⁶ *Dialouge*: the sixth letter apparently n.

SJ extenderitis manus *vestras* auertam oculos meos
 a vobis. & cum multiplicaueritis oraciones non
 exaudiam vos. // ¶ þat is þeiȝ ȝe holde vp ȝoure hondes and
 make many folde ȝoure boones jchill turne myne eiȝen fram ȝou
 5 ward. And ȝ nylle ȝou nouȝth yheren ȝee þat playen wiȝ þe werlde
 for ȝoure hondes ben bloddy. By hondes in holy wrytt. is bitokned
 her werkes and by bloode¹ is bitokned synne,

INiquitatem² si aspexi in corde meo non exaudiet
 dominus. ¶ þat is ȝif ȝ loke to wickednesse þat is consente
 10 þerto: god ne hereȝ me nouȝth Ac ȝif we be in³ neuere so grett
 synne: and we⁴ biseche hym þat he deliuer vs wiȝ goode wille:
 þat he hereȝ and elles nouȝth. Oure lefdy seint marie we rede in
 holy wrytt. þat sche ne spake bot foure syȝes and þo were
 woordes of gret myȝth,

15 **A**D⁵ mariam in sempiterno verbo dei facti sumus
 vt ad vitam reuocemur. responde verbum & sus-
 cipe verbum. & profer verbum & concipe dominum⁶.
 ¶ Whan sche ansuered þe Aungel Gabriel þe woordes were so
 myȝtly. whan þat sche seide Ecce ancilla domini, þat god-
 20 des son of heuene bicom man. And þe lorde þat alle þat ben in
 heuene & in erȝe ne myȝth nouȝth ouercomen. sche ouercom wiȝ
 þat woord And bitent hym in her maidens wombe þat al þe
 werlde myȝth nouȝth at holden. þat oȝer woorde was of mychel
 myȝth also,

25 **V**Ox eius iohannem exultare fecit in vtero matris
 sue. ¶ Whan sche com to Elizabeth and spake to hir. þe
 voice of hir made seint john to styren in his moder wombe. þe
 pridde woord was atte Bridale att Architryclynes hous whan sche
 seide. son hem faileȝ wyne. And att þat woord he turned water
 30 to wyne, þe fierȝe woord was þan sche myssed hir son and after-
 ward fonde hym in þe Temple þere he desputed wiȝ þe maisters
 of þe lawȝe. and þan god bouȝed hym to a Smythe and a wom-
 man. Looke now how seeld speche haȝ mychel strenkȝe.

¹ *bloode*: the second *o* nearly effaced.

² In the margin: *Dauid*

³ *in* added above the line.

⁴ p. 383 b.

⁵ In the margin: *ber*

⁶ *dominum* on erasure.

VJr¹ *lingosus non dirigitur in terra.* ¶ Man ne
womman of fele woordes ne schullen neuere lede riȝth lyf.
pat is to saye of ydel speeche and of werldelich,

DJxi² *custodiam vias meas*³. vt non delinquam
in lingua mea. ¶ pat is to saie. J schal keepe my 5
wayes so pat j schal gete my pes wiþ my tunge to comen to þe
blisse of heuene,

CUstus⁴ *justicie silencium.* ¶ þe tylyng of riȝthwise-
nesse is silence. and he pat sileþ bryngēþ soule hele.

IUsticia⁵ *inmortalis est.* ¶ Riȝthwisenesse is vndede- 10
lich Salomon seiþ. hope and silence bep to gedres and in hem
schal stonde gostlich strenkþe. For who so is mychel stille &
holdeþ silence longe. he may speke sikerlich to god whan pat
he biddeþ hym any þing and hope pat he schal wel spede ȝif he
bidde riȝthfullich. and wiselich. for þise two ben coupled to gedres. 15
Jn hem schal be al oure strengþe aȝein þe fendes fondynges
and his wyles. Hope is a swete spyce for it spyces þe herte in-
wiþ aȝein al þe bytter. pat þe body drynkeþ. Who so chewēþ spyces
he holdeþ his mouþ to gedre pat þe strengþe ne go nouȝth out.
And ȝif he ne do þe breþ goþ out. Riȝth so he pat openēþ his 20
mouþ wiþ mychel werldelich speche. spyttēþ out hope. and leseþ
þe strenkþe pat he schulde haue to god and strenkþeþ⁶ hym to
þe fende ward. what makeþ vs strong aȝein þe fende bot hope
of heiȝe mede as men seiþ. ȝif hope ne were hert to brast. A
swete Jesu þine ore how stont⁷ hem pat ben in al wo wiþouten 25
hope and þe hert ne may nouȝth brest.

MOn⁸ *habetis linguam vel aures prurientes &c.* /
¶ pat is ne haue ȝee noiþer tunge ne ere to werldelich
speche. pat is ydel tofore god.

Contrariorum eadem est disciplina, ¶ Of silence and 30
of speche nys bot a lore for hij ben euer goande to giders //

¹ In the margin: psalm, with the last stroke of the *m* cut away.

² In the margin: psalm,

³ *meas*: *e* almost effaced.

⁴ In the margin: ysay,

⁵ In the margin: solom, with the last stroke of the *m* cut away.

⁶ p. 384 a.

⁷ *stont*: the last letter rendered indistinct by an elaborate curl.

⁸ In the margin: ii

¶ Speke we now of yuel speche þat is þre folde ydel. & yuel. & attrý. þe first is yuel. þe oþer is wers. þe þridd alder werst. ydel speche is al þat no good comeþ of to goddes worschipp and to note of mǎnnes soule ne to help of hem seluen to god
5 ward ne to her euen cristen,

DE¹ omni verbo ocioso reddes racionem in die
judiciij ¶ Of vche ydel woorde seiþ oure lorde þou
schalt zelde rekenynge whi it is yseide & for what þing. Now
siþen þat 3ee schull zelde rekenynge of vche ydel woord. hou
10 wil it þan be of þe werk þat is attrý speche and foule. nouþth
onelich til hem þat speken it Ac to hem þat heren it. And
also of Leccherie and Glotonye. and oþer filþe, Swich. speches
ben alle schraped out of goode mǎnnes mouþ and wommans.
Hou auþtt it þan to ben to men and wymmen þat 3iuen
15 hem to ordre. Forsoþe mychel auþtten hij to sperren her fyue
wyttes þerfro. Attrý speche is heresyne foul. þwertouer & les-
ynges. bakbitynges. and Losengerye. Alle þise ben wicked he-
resyes. þis ne regneþ nouþth in Engelonde.² þe losengere
ablyndeþ þe man. and putteþ þe Pryk in his ei3e. þe bakbiter
20 cheweþ mǎnnes flesh opon fryday. and pykeþ wiþ his blak byl
vpon þe quyk Caroynes as þe deuel of helle hym biddeþ. Wolde
he 3utt gon to ded flesh it were þe lesse tale þerof. þat is wolde
he speken of hem þat roten in synne: þe lesse harme it were.
Ac he doþe to hem þat aren quyk in goddes seruise. He is to
25 bolde a Rauen & to 3yuer,

NE videatur³ hec mortalitas minus dicens in
Esdra quod melchias edificauit portam ster-
coris. Nomen. chorus domino in corpore filius Reab.
id est. mollis patris nam⁴ ventis aquilo discipat
30 pluuias ad faciens tristis linguam detrahentem⁵.
¶ þise two mysters men ben þe deuels gonge fermers and fermen
his gonge schame it is to seien. ac 3utt it is fouler to done it.
For so he doþe als oft as he wiþ lesynge hyleþ mǎnnes synne þat

¹ In the margin: ic ; the first letter uncertain.

² In the margin, a hand pointing.

³ *videatur*: a by correction.

⁴ MS.: pris na

⁵ *detrahentem*: h possibly a correction.

stynkeþ foule vpon god. þus hij ben euere besy in her foul
myster. Her by men may knowen þe synne of hem by þat god
seip in þe godspel. Losengerye is þre fold. þe first is yuel. þe
oþer is wers¹ and þe þridd alderwerst.

VE² illis qui ponunt pulmillos³ &c. Ve illis qui
dicunt bonum malum. & malum bonum ponentes
lucem thenebras. & tenebras lucem. hoc. de. detrac-
toribus & adulatoribus conuenit. ¶ þe first is. 5
is goode prayse hym bifore hym & make hym better þan he is.
And 3if he doþe wel oþer seip. heueþ hym vp wiþ praysynge
biforne hym. þis man god acurseþ, þat oþer is. 3if þat a man
doþe yuel or seip yuel þei; it be so open synne þat he ne may
it nouþth wiþ sigge. And þan bifore hym makeþ his yuel lesse þan
it is. and seip þat it nys nouþth so yuel as men seip of ne artou
nouþth in þis þe first. ne þou ne schalt nouþth be þe last. 10
And confortþ hym in þis synne so þat he holdeþ þe lesse tale þere
of. And seip to hym also þou haste many feren. lete god yworþe
ne gostow nouþth al one many man doþe mychel wers þan þou
haste ydone. þe þridde is alderwerst þat forprayseþ þe misdede.
as he þat seip to a man þat robbeþ his pouer men. oþer doþe
harne to oþer and holdeþ wiþ hym & seip. Sir þou dooste wel. 20
Alle her chateux ben þine and her bodyes att þine owen wille.
It fareþ by þe Cherle as by þe wyþe. þe more men croppen it.
þe more it wexeþ And þus it is by al þing þat men holdeþ wiþ
A noþer in his yuel þat he doþe. 25

ADulancium⁴ lingue alligant hominem in pec-
catis. ¶ þus þe fykelers hilen þe stynk þat it ne may
nouþth styken. and þat is þe werst þing þat is. For 3if þat hij
wisten hou þat it stank: hem wolde wlaten wiþ al. and amenden
hem þan sumtyme þere of. 30

CLemens⁵ homicidiorum duo genera dicit esse
Petrus. & eorum parem esse penam voluit qui
corporaliter occidit. & qui detrahit fratri. & qui
videt &c. ¶ Bakbiters ben two manere. þe first is yuel. þe

¹ p. 384 b.

² In the margin: *Jesus*

³ *pulmillos*: under the second *l* a dot, probably accidental.

⁴ In the margin: *Augustinus*.

⁵ In the margin: *Petrus*

latter is wers . þe first comeþ al openlich and spekeþ yuel and
 seiþ out his atternysse als mychel as he can and may . And þe
 latter comeþ forþ on oþer manere and bigynneþ forto syken er
 hij it willeþ bigynnen and makeþ a longe proloug¹ tofore al
 5 aboute er it come forþ þat yuel þat hij þenchen forto speken .
 And hij maken many ensamples forto ben yleued þe better . And
 whan it schal comen forþ þan it is yuel attyr so weylaway . He
 seiþ wo is me þat he haþ suich woord . Jeh was many tyme aboute
 forto haue stilled it . ȝif ich hadde miȝth . Ac now it is so fer
 10 forþ gon . þat ȝ ne may nouȝth and þat me sore rewep . And longe
 it is agon þat ich it wist first Ac euere ich haue stilled it vn to
 now . Ac for me schulde it nouȝth haue comen forþer . Ac now it
 is so ferforþ brouȝth þat ȝ ne may it² nouȝth wiȝsaken . And
 þerfore me is ful wo . yuel men seiþ þat it is . and ȝutt it is wel
 15 wers . wel wo is me þat ich it schal siggen . and soþ it is . and
 þat is mykel sorouȝ . þise beþ neddres . Salomon spekeþ to vche
 man and womman and biddeþ hem kepe hem wel fram hem . and
 ȝiue hem to her lemman Jesu crist þat þus faire spekeþ to ȝou
 and clepeþ ȝou his schewer

20 **Z**ELatus³ sum syon ȝelo magno, ¶ Vnderstondeþ
 whas spouse ȝe ben ȝif ȝe kepeþ ȝou ariȝth to hym . And
 biholdeþ hou louelich he spekeþ to ȝou Jeh am Jelous of þee
 syon he seiþ . Syon þat is schewer on oure tunge . Loo ȝutt it hym
 þencheþ þat he seiþ nouȝth ynouȝ whan he seiþ . Ich am ȝelous
 25 ouer þe . bot ȝif he seiþ þerto wiþ mychel ȝelodie . ȝelo magno .

EGo⁴ sum deus ȝelotes . ¶ Jeh am þe ȝelous god þat
 am ȝelous ouer my lemman,

AUris⁵ ȝelo audit omnia . vbi amor ibi oculus, /
 ¶ Salomon seiþ . þe ȝelous ere hereþ al þing þere⁶ as is loue⁶ .
 30 þere is his eiȝe⁶ . Wyte ȝee wel ȝee þat ben his lemmans . his
 eiȝe is euere to ȝou ward and biholdeþ ȝif ȝe ȝiue any louelates
 to any þing bot to hym . ȝelatus est syon . He is is ȝelous of
 þe Syon . þat is his schewer . And he seiþ to þe . ȝiue me þi loue-
 lates . ȝe . to me and to nou oþer .

¹ *prolong*: the sixth letter resembles *n*.

² p. 385 a.

³ In the margin: ȝakarias,

⁴ In the margin: Exodus .

⁵ In the margin: Salamon,

⁶ On *r* in *þere*, *l* in *loue*, *eiȝ* in *eiȝe* traces of erasure.

OStende¹ michi faciem tuam, / ¶ þat is to saie schewe
me þi loue nebb. and seche me nouȝth outward. Ac seche
me in þine hert zif þou be trewe to me as spouse owe to ben.
Ne þencheþ no wonder þan . þeiȝ hij ben mychel out of þe werlde.
wip hert. Jch am schame fast he seiþ. . j nylle nowhare clyppen my
lemman bot² in deerne stede. and þat wyte vche³ man tosepe. þe
more þat ȝoure þouȝttes ben to erþelich⁴ þinges. þe lesse is þe loue of
ȝoure lemmā in ward werldelich þinges. . j . clepe þat synne falleþ to,

Qui exteriori oculo negligenter vtitur. iusto dei
judicio interiori cecatur. ¶ Who so⁵ ȝemeleslich witeþ
þe vtter eiȝen: þorouȝ goddes riȝthwise dome he abyndeþ þe jinner
þat he ne may see god gostlich. ne louen hym. For after þat
men louen hym þere after men felen his suetnesse. more oþer
lesse. Als sone as a man oþer a womman hereþ any speche þat
draweþ a man oþer a womman fram her spouse. also smertly
doþe ȝou þennes wip þis vers,

DDeclinate⁶ a me maligni: & scrutabor mandata dei
mei, ¶ Goo away fro me þou wicked man. & schal re-
herce þe comaundementȝ of my god,

Narrant⁷ michi fabulaciones: set non vt lex tua,
¶ Hij tolden me fables. bot nouȝth þi lawȝe⁸. þan gop to
ȝoure spouse wip. Miserere mei deus, oþer wip ȝoure. Pater
noster. zif ȝe ne cumme it nouȝth. For þat is þe best þat ȝe may
þan done. for þorouȝ⁹ ansueres aȝein þere auȝtt arise sum sparkel.
and þis worde is goode to wymmen þan hij ben in swich cas. 25
And þer auenture he wil saie. j nolde for no good þenchen yuel
to þee ward. Ac þeiȝ ich schulde dye leuen ich mote non is wers
þan me. forȝiue me þis and j nyl nomore. So may falle sche
forȝeue it liȝthlich for his faire speche. and spekeþ forþ wip hym.
Ac euer is his þouȝth in his last speche And þan whan he is 30

¹ In the margin: *In canticis*,

² *bot*: on *b* traces of erasure.

³ *vche*: traces of erasure on *v*.

⁴ *erþelich*: the curl over *þ*, rendered as *e*, possibly only the upper part of an unfinished *l*.

⁵ *so*: the letters written together, separated by a slight erasure.

⁶ In the margin: *dauid*

⁷ In the margin: *dauid*

⁸ *lawȝe*: squeezed together at the end of the line.

⁹ p. 385 b.

gon away swich þouȝttes wil lasten in her hert and wexeþ more
 & more And euere þe lenger þe wers it is. And so it fareþ of
 man by womman whan sche spekeþ faire & casteþ enchesoun.
 and seiþ sche ne dar nouȝth. By her tale sche wolde ȝif sche
 5 durst and draweþ hym to hire ward wiþ loose woordes. and þat
 draweþ a man on hire. And þefore seiþe schortlich naye atte
 first and quyte ȝou of hem. And ȝ rede for any faire speche þat
 vehe man and womman be war and looke how dere ȝoure soule
 was bouȝth. and sette þere on prys. And bot ȝif þat ȝe mowe
 10 haue more þefore þan he þat bouȝth it ȝaf þefore: ne selle it
 nouȝth so liȝthlich to his enemy. for a lytel lykyng and ȝiueþ
 keep hou ȝoure spouse clepeþ ȝou,

E^N¹ dilectus meus loquitur michi, surge *propere*
 15 *amica mea*. ¶ Looke ich here my spouse clepeþ me. ich
 mote gon. ȝe. goþ swiþe to ȝoure dere spouse,

S^U² *propere Amica mea. columba mea. formosa*
mea. ostende michi faciem tuam. sonet vox tua
 in *auribus meis*. ¶ Come to me my lemman. my culuer.
 my schene speuse³. schewe⁴ me þi loue nebb and þi leuson
 20 leere. turne þe to me þou þat wilnes speke wiþ non bot wiþ me.
 þi steuen is me swete and þi þouȝth schene,

V^N⁵ *de & subditur vox tua dulcis &c.* ¶ Speke to hym
 and haue hym to lemman þat is þousande sipes fairer þan
 þe summe. þus louelich ȝoure lemman ȝesus crist spekeþ to ȝou. //
 25 ¶ Ac herkneþ now anoþer speche al awayward *fram þis* and
 al⁶ o grym to hem⁷ þat schulden ben his lemman,

S^J⁸ *ignoras te o pulchra inter mulieres egredere*⁹ &
*vade post vestigia gregum tuorum. & pascere edos*¹⁰
 tuos *iuxta thabernacula pastorum*. ¶ ȝif þou knowest

¹ In the margin: Jncan.

² In the margin: jncan with slight traces of erasure below.

³ *speuse*: the fourth letter looks more like *n*.

⁴ *schewe*: on *h* traces of erasure.

⁵ In the margin: jncant; faint traces of an erased *Je* can be distinguished below.

⁶ *al*: *a* corrected from *o*.

⁷ *hem*: *em* on erasure(?).

⁸ In the margin: Jncant; traces of an erased *J* below.

⁹ *egredere*: *de* partly effaced.

¹⁰ *edos*: *e* almost effaced.

nouȝth þi seluen þou faire wymman oþer man among oþere . and
 noste nouȝth whas spouse þou art and schuldest ben . þou þat
 art here among wymmen and þou were amonge Aungels þan þou
 miȝth knowe þi seluen . as þeiȝ he seide . þere schulde þi fairnesse
 litel be seene . And ȝif þou art me trewe as spouse ouȝ¹ to bene . 5
 ȝif þou haste it forȝeten : and litel letest þere of . Egre dere . he
 seiþ o grym . goo out he seiþ & folowe herde of gett . þat ben
 flesch lustes þat stynken as gett done² . and vndo .³ þi tyches
 þat ben þi fyue wittes þat ben suete to god ȝif hij ben wel kepte .
 As Tiches ben swete flesche tyl hij ben ȝonge . and as of a Tyche 10
 comeþ a synkande gott . so dooþ of a Lust a stynkande lykyng
 to god . Feede he seiþ þine eizen wiþ oute totyng . þine eren wiþ
 oute herynge . þi mouþ wiþ oute spekyng þat is to seiþ of filþe .
 þine hondes wiþ outen hondelyng . þi nose wiþ outen smellyng .
 And also alle þi wittes fram filþe of synne and all þine lymes . 15
 For riȝth as þou seest of a ȝonge tyche comeþ a Stynkande gott .
 so of an eize siȝth comeþ a stynkande likyng . oþer of an heryng .
 & ȝutt more of felyng . wheþer euer any man oþer womman
 hadd any swich fondynges for any suich tokenynges þat ȝaf hem
 to swich tollyng and peckande outward as a wanton Brydde in 20
 a Cage þat þe Catt com and lauȝt hym in her cloches wheþer it
 ferde euere þus of any onelich man oþer womman þat pecked
 so outward þat þe catt of helle þat is þe deuel of helle com and
 rent out her soules . out of her bodyes and bare it vn to helle :
 ȝis god it wott hap it and þat is harme þe more . ȝutt he seiþ . 25
 Egre dere , Goo out he seiþ as dude jacobes douȝtter . þat is to
 saie leue my confort and take þe werldes confort . for j warne þe
 þou ne schalt nouȝth haue boþe my confort & þe werldes . þou
 þat schuldest be my spouse schal tow⁴ folowe ȝeett of helle þat
 ben fleschlich lustes , 30

Osculetur⁵ osculo oris . ¶ þat is cusse me lemman
 wiþ cusse of⁶ þi mouþ mouþe alder swetest . þis cusse my
 leue breþeren and sustren is a swetnesse of hert and a delytt

¹ MS.: ouȝtt with tt expuncted.

² done: on d traces of erasure.

³ p. 386 a.

⁴ schal tow on different lines.

⁵ In the margin:

c	o	b
i	s	(?)

⁶ cusse of added above the line.

of vnmete swete þat al werldelich sauour is bitter þere aȝeins .
 Ac wip þis cusse ne cusseþ he non þat louen any þing bot hym
 oþer elles¹ þat hij louen it for hym . and in hym . For Salamon
 seiþ . Ȝif þe wardeyns wenden out . þan is þe hous yuel yloked .
 5 Oure fyue wittes ben oure wardeynes of oure hous þat is oure
 body . Now ȝe han herde of spellyng þat falleþ to þe mouþe . &
 now we wil speken of smellynge,

DE² odoribus non sago nimis cum assunt non
 respuo . cum absint non relinquo , ¶ Of smel³ seiþ
 10 seint Austyn ne fynde j . bot litel ȝif it be neiȝ on goddes halue
 & ȝif it be fer me ne recche .

ERit⁴ pro suauī odore fetor . ¶ Oure lorde seiþ Aȝein
 swete smelles hij schullen haue stenches . and of þis þing
 beþ war . þe denel wil maken a þing to stynk for men schulden
 15 nouȝth noten it⁵ And he wil also make swete smelles⁶ aboute
 hym þere he duelleþ . for men schulde wenen and vnderstonden
 þat it com fro god And þat he loued hem so wel and þat hij
 weren holy , so þat hij myȝtten haue a lyknyng⁷ þere jinne of
 pryde . Ac Alle swich Treteuales of hym ben brouȝth to nouȝth
 20 þorouȝ haly water . and wip kneþyng . and Crouchyng Aȝen
 stenze : þenche on god hou he was done on þe roode vpon þe
 mount of Caluarie . and hefeled þe stenze þere of ded bodies
 þat laien þere & stunken & roteden abouen erþe and stunken vpon
 hym so foule & beþ nouȝth squaymous . And also he was pyned
 25 in his siȝth whan þe Jewes blyndfelden hym & buffeteden hym
 aboute þe Chekes and badden hym⁸ rede who smott hym . And
 also whan he hong on þe roode he was pyned in his siȝth whan
 he⁹ wepe for hem þat duden hym on þe roode and for vs wrecches
 30 comen boþe to geder in his eiȝen and he miȝth nouȝth wipen it

¹ *elles*: over *e* a curl, evidently the upper part of an unfinished *l*.

² In the margin: *ugustinus*

³ *smel* possibly on erasure.

⁴ In the margin: *nas*
icit:

⁵ *it*: *t* a correction, apparently for *A*.

⁶ *smelles*: *m* touched up.

⁷ p. 386 b: *lykyng*: the third letter very indistinct, possibly a correction for *b*.

⁸ *hym* added above the line.

⁹ *he* partly effaced.

out. And also of his moders teres and of hise deciples þat he seiȝ were flowen from hym. And also his frendes þat he dyed fore seiȝen þe lere¹ of hym þat he bouȝth so dere. And þat his² dep̄ and his³ pyne þat he suffred stode þan in so litel stede. for þere bileued non in hym bot his moder and þe þeef. For al þe 5 pyne þat he suffred ȝutt was þis þe most pyne þat he hadde for þat pynded hym more þan al þe tourment þat þe jewes hym duden. And al þis was to ȝiuen vs briȝth siȝth of hym. Þenche no man ne no womman long þat wil ben his spouse þeiȝ⁴ hij ben mychel al one & out of felawschiȝp̄ of þe werlde. For ȝif hij 10 louen hym al þe solas in⁵ þis werlde is bitter to hem. Þe jewes smiten hym & beten hym in þe mouȝ and spatten⁶ opon hym and he feled galle opon his tunge. þan owe we wel to stoppen oure mouȝ fram filþe. ȝif we þenchen wel here opon. And al þis he dude forto lerne vs þat we schulde nouȝth grucchen for mete 15 ne for drynk. And ȝif a man oȝer a womman were bischett hij auȝtten raȝer dyen in þe pyne þan ben to gredy and to maken men to saie þat hij ben gredy. Dep̄ me owe to flen as forþ as men may wiȝ outen sclaunder. Ac er þat he arered any sclaunder hij ouȝtten to dye martir in her meseise. Nis it nouȝth gret syune 20 þat men saien þat hij ben gredy oȝer daungerous. ȝif hij weren in þe werlde hij mosten sumtyme ben apaied wiȝ lesse. Wharto schal a man gon in to stede of meseise forto sechen eyse. for ich vnderstonde þere ben summe þat wil sechen more lordeschȝip̄ and ladyschiȝp̄ þan hij myȝtten haue hadde per auenture. ȝif þat 25 hij hadden ben in þe werlde. J rede vche man oȝer womman. ȝif any wil goo to swich degree of Religioun. þenche what hij þenchen oȝer what hij schulden þenchen. for riȝthfullich her lyf schulde be sorouȝ and wo here on erþe. & elles⁷ ben hij nouȝth Jhesus deciples bot ȝif hij sechen as he dude. ȝif hij sechen after 30 eyse of body hij ben Antecristes prophetes. for her lyf is contrarie aȝein Jhesus cristes lyf. And þefore who so wil ȝiue hym to parfyt

¹ lere: of the second letter, which must have been *e* or *o*, only faint traces left.

² his: *s* almost effaced.

³ his: under *h* a curl, probably the beginning of another letter.

⁴ þeiȝ: *i* inserted above the line; almost obliterated.

⁵ in: *n* partly effaced.

⁶ spatten: on *s* slight traces of erasure.

⁷ p. 387 a.

lyf. he mote take sorou; & wo in pacience. & biwepe his synnes
and oþer mennes forto hane mede of her lemman. and be wiþ
hym in þe blisse of heuene. Hym seluen had here al manere
stormes. Vpbraydynges. Schemes. Teenes. and alle sorow;es þat
5 euer my;th men heren.

ET¹ factus sum sicut homo non audiens: & non
habens in ore suo redarguciones. ¶ Jch helde me
stille as doumbe & deaf þat had non ansuere. þan þei; man vs
mysdoo oþer myssigge. þis is oure lemmans saw;e þenche on
10 me hou J was biseie for þi loue & take ensauple att me.

PE fyfte wytt is mychel nede & gret drede forto witen wel.
for it is in alle þe oþer þat is vehe lymes felynge. And
þerfore oure lorde wolde be most pyned þere june. For in þis
wytt he ne hadde nou;th pyne in o stede. ne in two. ac in alle
15 stedes. and ;utt in his sely soule he was pyned þre folde þat
smott hym to þe hert as a spere. His moders pyne & sorou;e.
and þe maries. and his deciples þat ne leueden hym nomore for
he ne halpe nou;th hym seluen att þat gret nede. And of þe
forlernysse of hem þat duden hym to þe ded. þis styked euere
20 in his soule,

QUasi² inquit membris flere se videtur. &c. ¶ For
so ful of sorou; nas neuere man þat he swatt bloode. Ac
his Anguisch was so gret in his soule ar he com to þe pyne
þat þe swete of bloode ran adoune of his blised body þat it
25 stode vpon þe erþe as bloode dropes al abouten hym vpon þe
gras. þere he kneled. and so largelich he swatt þat it ran adoun
by hym as goutes and stremes of bloode for drede and sorou;
þat he hadde a;ein þe deþ. and þat nas no wonder. for euere
þe quycker flesche þe strenger is þe pyne. A litel prickyng in þe
30 eize dereþ more þan a gret wounde in þe hele. Vehe mannes
flesch and wommans was as nou;th a;ein þe tenderhede of his
flesch. for it was taken of a clene maydens blode. and maydens
flesch is³ tenderer þan a noþer wommans. Ensauple þat his
flesche was quyk: a Man letetþ hym bloode vpon þe hole half
35 forto drawe a way þe sekenesse of þe seek half. And in al þe
werlde nas yfounde an hole half on noman forto ben yleten

¹ In the margin: *dauid.*

² In the margin: *Augustinus.*

³ *is* by correction.

bloode on for þe sekenesse þat man lay june for his synne . bot
 .jesus crist oure leche þat lete hym bloode nouȝth in on stede .
 Ac on fyue half . grete woundes and brode for oure fyue wyttes .
 þat we haue misspended in fleshlich likynges . And werldelich
 desires wiþ outen þe woundes in þe heued and þe rewful garses ⁵
 þat he hadde . þus þe hole half drouȝ¹ þe sekenesse fram vs
 and heled vs ȝif we wil oure seluen þat is to saye . ȝif we wil
 folowe his waies and done after his techynge . And botȝ ȝif we
 wil . we bileue still in oure sekenesse . And in al þinge we mote
 louen hym and dreden hym . By bloode is bitokned synne in ¹⁰
 holy wrytt . Ac vnderstondeþ here whan a man is laten blode .
 he holdeþ hym pryue in chaumbre . and men bryngen hym bred
 and wyne oīper ale to conforten hym for his bloode letynge .
 And he þat is lorde of alle lordes and kyng of alle kynges þat is
 Jesus crist whan he was leten bloode . was he hudd in chambre : ¹⁵
 naye it was vpon an heiȝ hull in þe hattest of þe day . And what²
 ȝaf men hym to mete oīper to drynk . noiþer wyne ne ale bot a
 lytel soure aysyl and stynkeande galle whan he seide me þrustes .
 Where was euere ȝiuen to any blode letynge so pouer pitaunce .
 who so gruccheþ þan for mete oīper drynk . he offereþ þan oure ²⁰
 lorde þis bitter drynk & liþer . as þe jewes duden . and he is þe
 jewes make . And þe þrust þat he hadde was for oure soules to
 brynge hem to his blis . And vnderstondeþ wel þat vche soure
 hert and grucchyng is to hym bitterer þan þe galle was . ne be
 we nouȝth þe jewes make god it wott ich hadde leuer were he ²⁵
 my broþer oīper my suster see hym hongre gyltles . þan one tyme
 kysse so as ich wolde mene And also vche onelich man &
 womman schulde vche day schrapen her putt god it wott . þat
 putt was wel yordyned for hem . for it wil make hem harde honden .
Memorare³ nouissima & ineternum non peccabis ³⁰
 &c, ¶ Haue here dep in mynde . and þou schalt neuer
 synne . And many men & wymmen hane gret gladnesse of her
 faire honden and fallen in to lykyng of pride . Nou nys þere
 nouȝth bot beep smeþe and soft inwiþ . & þolemody aȝein yuel . and

¹ p. 387 b.

² *what*: *t* on erasure.

³ In the margin: S a
m

scheme, and teene. And þan ben 3ee Jesus cristes ¹ deciples. and
 elles nou3th. þis is now þe ridd ² dale of 3oure ³ booke. Dauid spekeþ
 of onclieh men and wymmen þat bitter ben and waymody of hert
 5 **S**milis ⁴ factus sum Pellicano solitudinis & c ¶ Jch
 am liche ⁵ þe Pellicane ⁶ þat is a weymode bridde and ⁷ slep
 her briddes for teene. and after smyteþ hire seluen to þe hert ⁷.
 & arereþ hēm wiþ her bloode. þat is þe weymode man oþer
 womman þat takeþ hem to serue god þat slen her briddes. þat
 ben her goode werkes þorou3 her grette hert. For alssone as hij
 10 symen dedlich: Alle her werkes ⁸ þat ben goode dyen ⁹. and þe
 wykked ¹⁰ quyken ¹¹. Doo þan as þe Pellicane ¹² doþe. beþ sory and
 schryueþ 3ou. and þan hij qwyken a3ein, Ri3th as a man þat is ¹³
 blody is griselich bifore mannes si3th: ri3th so is man þat is in
 synne to goddes si3th. And noman ne may ¹⁴ wel iugge bloode atte
 15 Barbour's ar it be colde. nomore ne may a man oþer a womman
 iuggen hem seluen tyl þat her bloode is hott in wrappe oþer
 in any oþer synne als longe as hij beþ in Any likyng to þe synne.
 Ac whan þe hete is ypassed þan þenche on jesu cristes passioun.
 And whatt sorou3 & wo he hadd for Adams synne. for þat synne
 20 brou3th hym to al þat pyne þat he suffred And charge þan his
 pyne. & looke þan what þou arte. þou nart bot erþe and no goode
 nast of þi seluen And 3if þou wilt þus deme þi seluen þou schalt
 haue grace of god forto wiþstonde þat ilche vice þat þou haste
 ne be it neuere so strong. And þou wilt folowe þere opon wiþ
 25 bidyngge 3erne. And oft þenche on seint Petre þe worde þat he

¹ *cristes*: the second *s* apparently on erasure.

² Between *ridd* and *dale* erasure(?).

³ *3oure*: *re* partly effaced.

⁴ In the margin: *Dau* with the last stroke of the *u* cut away.

⁵ *liche*: *lich* on an erasure extending down across *and*, which stands below in the following line.

⁶ *Pellicane*: traces of erasure on *P*.

⁷ *hert*: *e* partly effaced.

⁸ *werkes*: *es* squeezed together.

⁹ *dyen*: on *dy* traces of erasure.

¹⁰ *wykked*: *wyk* on erasure.

¹¹ *quyken*: *u* inserted above the line.

¹² *Pellicane*: on *ne* traces of erasure.

¹³ p. 388 a. Several letters at the beginning of words pp. 388, 389 ornamented with red strokes.

¹⁴ *may*: *a* altered from *e*.

seide to hym þo he lay in prisoun and was so feble for hanger
 þat he myȝth nouȝth wel speke And ȝutt oure lorde com to hym
 and badde hym bidde vn¹ to hym ȝerne . And so mote we do
 in wel and in wo alway bidden to hym . And euere þe more
 anguisch þat we haue þe faster we schulde bidden vn to hym . 5
 for þan hereþ he soonest oure biddynge . For vnderstonde wel
 þis poynt þo þat ben his childer he nyl nouȝth delyueren hem
 þerof als longe as hij nrowen suffren it . For it is al for her goode .
 For þe more sorouȝ þat a man suffreþ here for his loue! þe nerre
 hym he schal come . and þe nerre hym þat he comeþ! þe more 10
 ioye he schal haue . For þere ne may non come to parfit lyf
 bot ȝif he haue many sorouȝes boþe in body and in soule . As
 Jesus crist hadd hym seluen and as hise chosen . Wene ȝe þan
 þat a man schal come to parfit lyf for þat he bicomeþ a man
 of ordre : Nay þe heiȝer þat he clymbeþ þe ferrer he is þerfro 15
 bot ȝif he rewle hym by wisdom and by queyntise . And þan wil
 god sett hym þere as best is for hym . And ȝif he goo by his
 owen wille oþer by oþer mannes techyng and nouȝth by skyl .
 þe heiȝer þat he clymbeþ þe wers he quemeth god . Vnderstonde
 þat wel vche man whan ich speke of onelich men oþer of Ancres . 20
 takeþ it on non oþer maner þan j speke it here . For als gret
 myster hap o man come to blisse as anoþer . Whi! ne hap nouȝth
 a lewed man als gret myster come to god as a Clerk . Als grett .
 ȝif he looke to hym . for als dere bouȝth god on as a noþer . Ac
 he ne ȝiueþ nouȝth als gret *grace* to on as to a noþer þerfore 25
 þere he ȝiueþ his grace . he ȝiueþ more after þe goode wille þan
 after þe dede . And þat he seide vnto samuel þe prophete . whan
 he badde hym enoynt Dauid to be kyng ouer his folk . He seide
 j . ne chese nouȝth myne men by her strengþe² ne by her fair-
 hede . Ac j chese hem by her goode will . Now vnderstondeþ þat 30
 a mannes body is cleped in holy wrytt sumtyme an hous . and
 sumtyme a Citee and sumtyme goddes temple and holy chirche .
 þan riȝth as ȝee see þat an Anere is bischett in an hous and may
 nouȝth out . riȝth so is vche mannes soule bischett in his body
 as an Anere . And þerfore vche man lered and lewed ȝif he wil 35
 queme god and be his deciple helde hym in his hous . Schete

¹ *en* above the line.

² p. 388 b; *strengþe*: *e n* written closely together.

his dores and his wyndowes fast þat ben his fyue wyttes . þat he
take no likyng to synne ne to werldelich þynges . and þan he is an
Ancre and wel better quemep god þan hij þat byschetten hem and
taken hem to heiȝe lyf . and ben werldelich . þat is setten her hertes
5 vpon werldelich þynges . for hij quemen litel god oþer nouȝth,

Nemo¹ potest duobus dominis seruire &c. ¶ Noman
seip oure lorde may serue two lordes to queme . þat is to
saie . Noman may serue god and mammona . þat is richesse . Ac
do as Dauid seip,

10 **D**iuicie² si affluent nolite cor apponere . &c. ¶ Ȝif
richesses fallen vpon a man ne sette he nouȝth his hert þere
opon . He þat wil goo to heiȝe lyf take ensaumple att þe apostles .
And locke hou hij lyueden after þe best manere to queme god .
For hij ben foundement of al holy chirche . þat is a gaderynge
15 of goode folk in goddes name þat is holy chirche . & non oþere .
þise churches þat þise men done make³ is cleped an hous of orisoun,

Domus⁴ mea domus oracionis vocabitur . ¶ Myne
hous seip oure lorde is hous of Orisoun . And þerfore vche
mannes body is cleped hous . for it schulde be fulfild of biddynges
20 to hym . Now hise Apostles were proued in þe werlde . Hij nere
nouȝth bischett and duelleden amonges men in sorouȝ and in wo
in þis werlde . and tauȝten þe folk and lyueden after her techyng
þat þe folk myȝth take ensample of hem forto do wel . And ne
schal a man neuer loue god þarfitelich . bot ȝif he do so . For
25 *Jesus* crist seide to Peter þries Louestow me . And *Peter* seide
Lorde þou wost þat i loue þe . And þan⁵ seide *jesus* . fede my
scheep . And to *john* his derlyng he seide also . And so schulde
vche man do þat hym loued putt hym in perile forto saue his
folk . Look how þou woldest do ȝif þou were wiþ þe kyng and
30 louedest hym ! þou woldest aunter þi lyf forto saue his lyf and
his worschipp . More auȝttestou þan forto aunter þe forto saue
jesus cristes lyf and his worschipp . þat ȝaf his lyf for þe . His
lyf þou sauest whan þou helpst a man out of synne in als
mychel as in þe is . For he dyed for synne . And so he seip hym

¹ In the margin: *dominus* .

² In the margin: *dauid*

³ *make*: after the last letter a short wavy line, possibly meant for *n*.

⁴ In the margin: *dominus*

⁵ *þan*: *a* seems to be a correction for *e*.

self. who so doþe dedlich synne he doþe hym on þe roode.¹
 And þan vndestonde wel þis. þe kyng ne may nouȝth saue þee
 in bataile so fer forþe þou miȝth aunte þe for his loue. Ac
 þe kyng of heuene jesus crist þou ne may neuere aunte þe so
 fer forþ in bataile for his loue þat he ne may wel saue þe þat
 non enemy schal deren þe. And so he seide hym seluen to þe
 holy prophete þat lyues man in paradys. Hely he seide wostow
 nouȝth wel þat ich am wiþ þe. And als longe as ich am wiþ þe
 noiþer jew ne saraþene ne may nouȝth² deren þe. Goo aȝein
 þem and chese þe oþer prophetes. also dauid seiþ.

10

Sperabo³ in deo &⁴ non timebo quid faciat michi
 caro, ¶ þat is. bileeue in god & .J. ne schal nouȝth drede
 what no flesche may do to me. Ȝif any harme falle þe bodilich.
 it is for þi goode for he suffred bodilich hame for þe. And he
 wil alowen þe it better þan alle þe kynges of erþe willen oþer
 mowen. Ac vnderstonde wel Slee þe ne schal noman. aunter
 þou þe neuer so fer for his loue til tyme be þat he wil haue þe
 til hym. Ȝif it so be þat þou rewle þe by wisdom & queyntyse.
 Ac vche man þat schal seruen his lorde owe to take hise termes
 in tyme as he may hym best serue. And so do vche man to
 god. and haue þise verses in hert.

15

Nunc⁵ stude. nunc ora nunc cum feruore labora.⁶

Sic erit hora breuis. & labor iste leuis.

¶ Now stodie. now bidde. now wirche. And so schal þe þenche þe
 day schort & þe werk liȝth. Take nouȝth to mychel of oping. bot
 euere as þi wytt is scharpest. vse as þise verses seien & þan may þou
 wel queme god. ¶ Now forþ in oure matere þat we spake of bifore of
 wrappe. And on þis manere deme þi seluen whan þe lust is ouer as
 men seiþ. Lete lust ouergoo & eft it wil þe lyke, as þe versifiour seiþ.

25

Impedit⁷ ira animum. ne possit cernere verum.

30

¶ Wrappe ablyndep þe hert eȝen þat we ne may nouȝth iugge þe
 soope.

¹ p. 389 a.

² nouȝth: ouȝ on erasure; ȝ squeezed in between u and t.

³ **S**perabo: bo inserted above the line. In the margin: dauid.

⁴ & added above the line.

⁵ In the margin: versus

⁶ The two lines of verse connected by a big angular mark.

⁷ In the margin: versus

Magna quedam est transformans naturam humanam ¶ Wrappē forschapeþ þe man and oþer synnes also in to bestes kynde,

5 **H**omo¹ cum in honore esset non intellexit comparatus est illis, ¶ Man whan he is houen vp in to worschip ne knoweþ nouȝth hym seluen he is likned to a mere. Looke whan a man is wroþ. biholde his semblaunt. of mouþ. of eizen. and alle hise lates. and þou may deme hym þan out of his wytt. Bedes
10 ne may he none bidde bot as he þat is went in to woluen kynde, Ira furor breuis est & c. ¶ Wrappē is a wodeschip þat turneþ man in to beeste,²

Est enim homo animal mansuetum natura. By riȝth skyl man schulde be milde. for sone so he leseþ his
15 myldeschipp he leseþ his jnnocent kynde. nys þere þan noþing best bot late reuþe falle ouer þe hert. An oþer þenche aȝein wrappē ȝif men myssaien þe oþer misdone þe. þan þenche þat þou art erþe. and to erþe þou schalt turne aȝein. And þenche þan what
20 men duden so wiþ þe men duden þe erþe kynde for so men done on þe erþe. And þan ȝif þou berkest aȝein þou arte houndes kynde. & ȝif þou styngest aȝein wiþ attrý woord. þan artow neddre kynde and nouȝth jesus cristes spouse. þenche what þi spouse dude whan men duden hym scheme and teene. how mydelich
25 be it suffred.

Qui tamquam ouis ad occisionem ductus est & non aperuit os suum, ¶ þat is whan men ladden hym to pyne and duden hym tourment. nomore ne queiȝtte he þan a lombe. Ful feble and leþi is he in golldes seruise þat þe wynde
30 of a woord may cast in to synne. In oþer halue he is dust and vnstable þat doune bloweþ³ alson for þe puf of a wyndes blast. and þan heueþ it vp þat schulde be putt vnder feete. And beren vp hym toward heuene. Ac it is wonder of oure gret Manschipp þat we echarge so mychel of þis werlde þat nys nouȝt bot styneke-
35 ande tofore god. Seint marie. seint Andrew miȝth suffren þat þe roode bare hym vp toward heuene. Also oþer martirs þat badd

¹ In the margin: dauid.

² p. 389 b.

³ bloweþ on erasure.

wiþ folden honden for her enemyes and knelande as seint Steuene
whan men stoneden hym in þe mouþe and oueral 3if we couþe
goode and vnderstondynge hadde ariȝth of god we wolde þonken
hem of þe gret godenyssse þat hij done vn to vs. for þe gret
mede þat we schull¹ haue þerfore. we wolde þonken hem wiþ 5
wel goode wille. þou seest wel þat þou art endetted to hem here
þat done þe bodilich goode: more þan owestou louen and helpen
hem þat done þe gostlich goode nyllen hij ne willen hij, & þer-
fore loue hem for jesu cristes loue þi spouse For 3if þou loue
hym þou wil loue hem þat he biddeþ þe loue & bidde for hem. 10

Dilige inimicos tuos &c, ¶ Loue þine enemyes he seiþ and
do hem goode. and for her loue god schal 3iue þee gostlich
mede & bodilich boþe more þan for þine frendes. For þine frendes
done for þe. and þou for hem. what mede wiltow ask þere of
of god 15

Impius velit nolit &c, ¶ þe wicked seiþ oure lorde 3iueþ
vs pyement nyȝt he ne will he aȝ þat done vs harme all is
goode to vs 3if we willeþ taken it þolemodelich. & þenche² on
þe holy man jn vitas patrum þat kissed his honden and blisshed
hym for þat he hadd hurt hym wiþ hem. And so 3 rede þat we 20
do. blisse we hem and saie to hem. wel is me for þe gode. þat
þou doos to me. Ac me is wo for þine harme for it is game to
me and ernest to þe. þise holy men þoleden woundes for oure
lordes loue. and we lete þat we ben holy. and saie þat we louen
hym. And we ne may nouȝt þolen þe puffe of a wyndes blast. 25
And þat is gret tokne þat þere is litel charite in vs.

Quid³ irritaris quid in amaris aut verbi flatum
qui nec carnem vlnerat nec inquinat mentem.
¶ þere is litel loue of charite þat puffeþ out for a litel wynde. for
noiper it woundeþ þe flessche. ne fileþ vs bot 3if we wil oure 30
seluen. And men seien often by ensample. þere þat mychel fyre
is. it wexeþ wiþ þe wynde more & more. And so schulde þe fyre
of brennande loue do þat we schulden haue to oure spouse jesu

¹ Between *schull* and *haue* begins a tear, extending across three lines slantwise down to the left; before the leaf was used, the tear was sewn up; now the holes are empty, the thread being worn away. Nothing has been written across it.

² p. 390 a.

³ In the margin: *nard*.

cris̄t wexen more & more .for suich wynde of wordes and of
 oþer harmes . An oþer ensample . A man þat were in prisoun for
 gret dett . And a man com to hym wiþ a Bygyrdel fol of siluer .
 & dussched it doune vpon hym þat he myȝth be deliuered þere
 5 þorouȝ . þeiȝ it ȝaf hym a ful yuel strok . and hurtt hym sore .
 for þe gladnesse þat he schulde be deliuered þerþorouȝ . he wolde
 forȝeten his hurtt . And it nolde nouȝth greue hym bot lytel . We
 ben alle in gret dette of synnes to oure lorde . and þerfore we
 crie to hym ȝerne in þe . Pater noster . whan we saie . &
 10 dimittite nobis debita *nostra* &c . & in þe Godspel it seip .
 Dimittite & dimittetur vobis . Forȝiueþ . & ȝ schal forȝiue
 ȝou wiltow better forward . þou arte endetted to me . of many
 synnes and fele .

15 **P**Onens¹ in thesauris Abyssos.² glosa crudeles
 quibus donat³ Milites suos, ¶ God doþe in his tresore
 þe yuel of þe vnwrast man, to oure biheue . to aquyten vs out
 of his dett .

Smilis⁴ factus sum Pellicano . &c . ¶ þe Pellicane is
 a Bridde þat leue is to wonen one . and sche is a lene bridd .
 20 And so schulde vche man and womman . þat schulde be goddes
 spouse holde hem one bot whan tyme were . þat is holde hem
 out of þe felawschiþ of þe werlde . And hij schulden fasten in
 mesure forto kepe hem lene þat her flesehe ne ouerȝede hem
 nouȝth . þat is þat hij ne fellen nouȝth in to foule synnes of
 25 Leccherie . oþer of Glotonye ȝif þat hij weren of hott complexioun
 so þat hij miȝtten nouȝt wel chastisen her flesehe so þat it ne
 were nouȝth þe soules Maister

Judith clausa in cubiculo ieiunabat omnibus diebus
 vite sue,⁵ ¶ Judith was bitent in al her lyf and lad hard
 30 lyf . Fasted . waked & trauailed & so falleþ þerto vn to goddes
 spouse to done . and nouȝth putten hem in sty forto fatten as
 Hogges .

¹ In the margin: uid

² Between *Abyssos* . and *glosa* the tear, noted above, p. 51,5, reappears.
 On this side of the leaf the thread still exists.

³ *donat*: t apparently on erasure.

⁴ In the margin: uid

⁵ p. 390 b.

IX¹ habundancia panis & superfluitate vini &c. /
 Gret plente of bred and superfluite of wyn maden Sodom &
 Gomorre þat hij fellen in to synne of leccherie. And þat was þe
 most enchesoun of her forlerenyssse. / Tueie manere men and
 wymmen þere ben þat gon to heize lyf forto serue god þat hym 5
 seluen spekeþ of in þe passioun.

WLpes foueas habent volucres celi nidos: filius
 suum reclinet, ¶ Foxes han her holes. And bryddes han her
 nestes. Ac mannes son ne hap nouȝth where on he may leggen 10
 his heued. By þe Fox is bitokned fals men & wymmen. þat
 schapen hem to heize degre er þat hij ben cunnande. and bicomen
 þan ypocrites. and bigilen symple men. and hem seluen alder
 mest. For þise ben euermore gederynge and setten her hertes
 in² erpelich þinges. and to vnþewes And cracchen al to hem þat 15
 hij mowen repen and renden. þise ben likned to þe fox þat freteþ
 hennes and gees. and hap a symple semblaunt. and is þeiȝ ful
 of gyle. And so done hij maken hem holy. and ne ben nouȝth.
 hij wenen to bigilen god. as hij done symple folk. tut pur lamour
 de dieu soit. Hij willeþ saien al be it for þe loue of god. ȝe swich 20
 willeþ trauaile ful litel þerfore. And ȝif þe fox do yuel. ȝutt men
 sayen wers by hym. And so done men by hem þat ben bidande.
 swich men wenden in to Hole as kyng saule dude. He went
 þider ju forto make foule þere jnne. And so done hij þat taken
 holy lyf forto filen it. For Saul went forto seeche Dauid forto 25
 haue slayn hym. And Dauid went in to hole forto hyden hym
 fram hym. as it telleþ in Libro Regum, And so done summe
 maken hem holy. for hij mowen þe bettere done her queedschippes
 and fulfillen her wiȝ þan ȝif hij weren in þe werlde. For hij
 hopeþ þat men nylleþ nouȝth haue no gret suspecioum vn³ to 30
 hem. as men wolden haue ȝif hij weren werdelich. Who so comeþ
 and goþ to hem: be hem wel war of her pryue synnes; For
 saint John þe Ewangelist goddes⁴ derlyng spekeþ of a Beest þat
 comeþ vp out of þe erþe and dude make a lyknesse of anoper
 Beeste. þat aros out of þe erþe aforne hym þat was slayn and 35

¹ In the margin: *Salamon*,

² Between *in* and *erpelich*: *h* crossed out.

³ *vn* added above the line.

⁴ MS.: *godddes* with the second *d* expuncted.

quyked aȝein. And it was comaunded þat þere ne schulde be
 non noiper litel ne mychel þat it ne schulde haue þe Merk of
 þat oiper in¹ þe honde. oiper in þe forheued. And ȝif hij nolde
 nouȝth take þe merk hij schulde be slayn. and ȝif he took it he
 5 ȝede to helle. þat Beest bitokneþ Leccherie. And is seide by waie
 of holy chirche aȝein antecristes comynge. þat non ne schal be
 auanced to holy chirche. bot it be þorouȝ kynred. oiper þorouȝ
 seruise of grete lordes. oiper þorouȝ Symonye And al þis schulde
 goo þerto more² for bodilich sustenaunce and worschiþ of þe
 10 werlde. þan for any loue þat hij han to god And þe merk in þe
 honde bitokneþ þat hij scholden done her leccherie pryuelich
 first. and so hij schullen forlese. þe knoweynge of god. And þorouȝ
 þat blyndnesse þat þe deuel haþ ablent hem hij schullen done
 her leccherie openlich. And þan han hij þe merk in þe forhede.
 15 And þan ne schal noman durre speke of God for hem. þat hij
 ne schullen done hem to þe dep. þise ben Heretykes and fals
 prophetes. and ypoerytes seint john seiþ. And þise he seiþ ne
 mowen nouȝth ben ysaued. for þorouȝ her Leccherie hij beþ bi-
 comen proude. & coueitouse. and Vsurers. and marchaundes. of
 20 mennes soules. and of wymmens as god seiþ in his godspell.

EGo³ sum pastor bonus & cognoſco Oues meas &
 cognoscunt me mee &c. ¶ Jch am a goode shepeliherde
 and knowe wel my schepe and myne schepe knowen⁴ me. þe
 goode hirde ȝiueþ his soule for his scheep. þe Marchaute ne⁵
 25 ȝiueþ no keep to þe scheep for it ne falleþ nouȝth vnto hym.
 Ne nomore þan done hij For hane hij her delices here. hij ne
 holden no tale swich myster men. For hij han forsaken þat streytt
 waie þat liþ to heuene and taken to þe heiȝe waie þat ledeþ to
 helle as þe Godspel seiþ.

30 **A**Rta⁶ est via que ducit ad celum, ¶ God seiþ þe weye
 is streytt vn to heuene and litel folk goþ þere jnue. And

¹ p. 391 a. Capitals and occasionally small letters at the beginning of words on this page slightly ornamented with red strokes.

² Between *more* and *for*: þorouȝ faintly crossed over.

³ In the margin: *dominus*

⁴ Between *knowen* and *me*: *wel* struck out, first in black and subsequently in red ink.

⁵ *ne* added above the line.

⁶ In the margin: *dominus*

wide vn to helle and michel folk goþ þere jñne. And vche man
 be war of þis poynt. Hij þat forsaken þe werldes catel and bidden
 her mete þat hij ne bicomen nouþth loseniours for hij ne schul-
 den glose no man ne no womman. And þan per auenture may
 bifalle þat ʒif hij seiden þe soþe ʒif hij coupe! hij ne schulden 5
 nouþth be welcome ʒif hij comen anoper tyme. For werldelich
 men and wymmen ne louen none soþe sawʒes. bot al putten hem
 to mercy and noþing to riʒthfulnesse¹. And it were impossible
 þat þise schulden ben ysaued. For holy wrytt seiþ. ʒif man schal
 be saued he mote vnderstonde boþe. And þat makeþ þat men 10
 bicomen losenioures and defaultt of cunningg and grace. for hij
 ne² wirchen nouþth wiselich by cunningge & by queyntise.
 Sapiencia & Prudencia, bot ʒif hij han þise two J nolde
 nouþth ʒiue a nedel³ for al her werk as to come to parfit lyf forto
 loue god. And serue hym ne schal neuer man ne womman wip- 15
 outhen þise two. for nomore is þat on worþ wipouthen þat oper.
 þan hope wipouthen drede. wisdom þat is Jesus crist. hym self.
 Looke þat þou seche after his lawʒe boþe þe hard & þe nesche
 þat is þe riʒthwisenesse & þe mercy. and looke what he biddeþ
 þe do for he spekeþ diuerslich. And ne holde nouþth to hard on 20
 o woord þat he seiþ tyl þou haue þe proue þer of. riʒth wel. for
 he seiþ in þe godspell,

SJ⁴ oculus tuus scandalizat te &c. ¶ ʒif þine eize
 sclaunder þe. putt it out. ʒif þou do so bodilich þou errest.
 Ac it is þus vnderstonden. ʒif þou seest a siʒth þat þou haste 25
 any likyng to synne oþer may haue þorouʒ þat siʒth! wipdrawe
 þine eize. and þan puttstow it out. & so do of alle þine lymes,

PRudencia. þat is queyntise. þat is þat þou be queynt in
 discrecioun. þat is euene bytt bente nouþth to mychel ne 30
 to litel in noþing þat þou schalt done. And namelich to gon to
 any ordre oþer schape to heiʒe lyf er þou haue proued þi self.
 And ʒut þeiʒ þou haue proued þi self. ʒutt goo þerto in gret
 drede, and bot ʒif þou do þus þou ne quemest nouþth god And
 þerfore ʒif þou wilt queme hym þou most taken an euene weye
 in Measure bitwixen hope and drede. Of þis wisdom and þis 35

¹ MS.: *riʒthwisenesse*, *wise* being crossed out and *ful* written above.

² p. 391 b.

³ *nedel*: *e l* written together.

⁴ In the margin: *Domínus*

queyntise telleþ Salomon . Saule . on Ebru . Abutens siue
 abusio . ¶ þat is on oure tunge note iuge . and so done hij .
 for hij beren fals name . þe goode man & þe goode wooman
 hided þem and done goode werkes . þat is takeþ no praysynge
 5 to hem of her werkes þat hij done . And þan fleiþen hij vpward
 to þe heuene ward as þe bridde doþe . And þat hij seeþe no
 praysynge here for her goode dedes þat hij done . þan mowen
 hij seien as Job seiþ ¹ ,

10 **R**Eposita² est hec spes mea in sinu meo , ¶ þat is
 mannes hope is hidde in his bosome , Bosome þat ³ bitokneþ
 siker stede þat is in jesu crist Ne wille here no praysynge for
 nouþth þat þou doost and þan ben þine goode dedes huddle and
 15 3if þou lokest after praysynge . Loo what god seiþ in þe godspell ,
AMen⁴ dico vobis receperunt⁵ mercedem⁶ suam ,
 ¶ J saye 3ou forsoþe hij han resceyued her mede⁷ here . 3if
 þou doo þi werkes openlich here þou doost mychel better þan
 3if 3ou⁸ dudest so þat noman wist it . 3if þou take no liking to
 þi seluen . bot do it in þat entent for þat hij schulden⁹ done þe
 20 better þer þorouþ þat¹⁰ seen it . Seint Poule telde his goode dedes
 þat he¹¹ dude openlich tofore þe folk in þat manere hou he
 fasted . hou he dude penaunce And his anguiseþe þat he hadde
 al he telde . Briddes whan hij fleiþen¹² heiþe . hij ne ben noþing
 agast Ac þeiþ al hij fleiþen¹³ heiþe 3ut hij moten come down to þe
 erþe to her mete . And þan hij þen agast last hij schulden be
 25 taken wiþ sumwhat . And þerfore hij pikken o pikkyng after her
 mete and loken vp as suiþe . And so scholde vche man do þat
 wolde seruen god . He moste do as þe bridde doþe wiþ his susten-

¹ Job seiþ on erasure.

² In the margin: Job

³ þat: the second letter very indistinct.

⁴ In the margin: Dominus

⁵ receperunt: the third e possibly a correction.

⁶ mercedem: the last m touched up.

⁷ mede: Me on erasure; m apparently by correction.

⁸ After 3ou a dot, possibly the remains of an erased letter.

⁹ schulden: e indistinct, written together with n.

¹⁰ þer þorouþ þ (in þat) on erasure.

¹¹ p. 392 a. Capitals and occasionally small letters down to the first Latin quotation adorned with red strokes.

¹² fleiþen: between e and n slight traces of erasure.

¹³ fleiþen: on l traces of erasure.

aunce þat he schal haue of þe erþe .ben euer a gast of þe
 deuels wyles lest he cacche hym . And þerfore þe broode ende of
 þine hert is sett vpward in þi body & þe smal downward in token-
 yng þat þou schalt ȝiue alle þi wordes and alle þine þouȝttes vp
 to heueneward . And vn to þis werlde barelich þi sustenaunce as ¹ 5
 þou may best serue god For god ȝiueþ a man sum tyme riches
 forto prouen hym hou he wil dispenden it . And summe ȝif hij
 weren pouer . hij ne schulden nouȝth wel quemen god . And summe
 ȝif hij weren riche ² hij ne schulden quemen hym so wel as hij
 done in her pouerte Ac nymeþ ȝeme her to . þere ben in þis 10
 werlde foure manere folk . Riche and riche . And þere ben Pouer .
 and pouer . þat is pouer here and in helle boþe . And Riche and
 riche . þat is Riche here and Riche in þe blisse of heuene boþe .
 And þere ben Riche and Pouer . þat ben hij þat ben Riche here
 and gon to helle . And þere ben Pouer & Riche . þat ben hij þat 15
 ben Pouere here and gon to heuene . þis manere folk ben in þis
 werlde . Ac euere haueþ þis in ȝoure hert þat ȝe no good done of
 ȝou seluen for so biddeþ oure lorde .

CUM omnia benefeceritis dicite ³ a me & inuiles
 serui sumus . ¶ þat is to saie whan ȝe han wel done 20
 saieþ þat ȝee ben ydel . Ȝif þat ȝee wil fleiȝen heiȝe as þe bridde
 doþe þat haþ litel flesche as þe Pellicane þat is a leue bridde . &
 nouȝth as þe Ostryk . þat makeþ semblaunt as ⁴ he schulde ⁵ fleiȝe
 Ac euere his feet ben on þe erþe . And so done werldelich men
 And wymmen here . maken semblaunt forto fleiȝe heiȝe wiþ holy 25
 lyf . Ac euere her hert is sett on bodilich delices þat maken her
 bodyes heuy and fatt as god seiþ þorouȝ þe prophete .

INerassatus est dilectus meus & recalcitrauit . ¶ My
 lef is fatted and wynseþ wiþ þe heles . As þou sette a fatt
 Mare þat is ydel . Swich Men þeiȝ hij wenen to fleiȝen hij 30
 fallen alway doune . Ac þe gode gostlich Man & womman
 setteþ heiȝe his hert ⁶ in swete þouȝttes to Jesu crist his spouse
 as þe brydde þat sitteþ on grene tre and syngeþ Mery . Bridd

¹ as: on s slight traces of erasure.

² riche apparently on erasure.

³ dicite: between i and c a letter (probably s) erased.

⁴ as: on s slight traces of erasure.

⁵ schulde: on h and l traces of erasure.

⁶ hert probably on erasure.

hap nest hard outwip and scharp and smeþe and soft in-
wip. So mote vche man and ¹ womman be hard outewip wip
pynsynge of flesche in biddynge and in wakyng. and euere laye
þe wreche þat god hap taken for synne stille in þine hert as
5 a ston And þat schal helde þe fram synne and noþing better.
And looke þat þou be wipinne smeþe and soft wip swete þouȝtes.
and goode willes to ȝoure spouse Jesu crist And saie to hym
as spouse owe to done to oper;

10 **F**Ortitudinem ² meam ad te custodiam. ¶ þat is ȝ
schal wite my strengþe to þee lorde. þo þat ben werldelich
men hij maken her nest al framward þis. Fair & smeþe outwip
And hard & scharp inwip. And þise schullen late bringe forþ
any goode briddes þat ben goode werkes,

15 **I**N nidulo meo moriar ¶ þat is ich derne my nest as
done wormen. Ac doumbe bestes lerneþ wisdom þat derneþ
in his nest a derworþe ȝymme ston. þat noþing may harme
his briddes. ne noþing may neiȝ þe ston. þat derworþe ȝymme
ston is Jesus crist þat is derworþe ouer alle ȝymme stones þat non
20 attre of synne ne ³ may neiȝen. he is cleped þe achate. doþe hym
in ȝoure neste þat is in ȝoure herte. þenche what pyne he hadde
on his flessche wip outen. hou swete and hou softe he was in-
wip ⁴ euere whan man dude hym þat wouȝ And þou schalt dryuen
out attrȝ synne. for be it neuere so bitter pyne þat þou þolest.
he þoled more for þe And þan schal al þi pyne þenche þe liȝth
25 namelich ȝif þou þenche wel þat he was gyltles and we ben gylty.
And ȝif þou haue þis ston in þi nest þat is in þi hert ne þar þe
noþing dreden þe attrȝ nedder of helle who so ne may nouȝth
haue it in his hert! haue it outwip. Looke opon þe Crouche &
make on þe þe tokne. and make ofte þe tokne of þe crois opon
30 hem. And þenche we opon þe harde peynes þat oure spouse suf-
fred for vs þere opon and lyue hard lyue. And þenche ofte ⁵ þe
gret godenesse þat he hap done vn to vs and oure trespas toward
hym And crie hym merey and schryue vs often þat we be Nidyf
þat slouȝ Oloferne. For Nidyf on Ebru is schrift on oure tunge

¹ p. 392 b.

² In the margin: dauid.

³ *ne* added above the line.

⁴ *inwip*: originally two words, connected by a hyphen.

⁵ *ofte* probably on erasure.

þat slep¹ þe deuel gostlich. For þi seien Men her. Confiteor².
 and schryuen hem ofte to slen Oloferne³ þat is þe deuel. For
 so seien Men it is A name stynkyng in helle *secundum*
nominis ethimologiam. Olofernus. *id est*. olens in
 inferno *secundum interpretacionem* infirmans vitu-⁵
 lum saginatum. Olofernus is þe fende þat makeþ feble
 and vnstronge. And fatt Chalf to wildeþ þat flesche sone so it
 euere fatteþ þorou; mete. oþer þorou; dryk. oþer þorou; eise. it
 bicometh wilde as ʒ seide tofore *Incrassatus est dilectus*
meus. &c. For sone so þe flesche hap his wille he rigoleþ aȝein¹⁰
 þe soule as a fatt mare and ydel. And⁴ þerfore ʒ rede þat vche
 man teme it ful wel so sone it awildeþ wiþ harde discipline oþer
 penaunce wiselich & warlich for þe godspel seiþ,

HAbete⁵ sal in vobis in omni sacrificio offeretis
 sal, ¶ þat is. Haueth salt in ʒou in al sacrificise þat ʒe do¹⁵
 to me. Lookeþ þat þere be salt wiþ al. Salt bitokneþ wisdom. For
 salt saueþ and sauoures. And so it fareþ by wisdom. Al þat
 euere do we to god bot þere be wisdom wiþ al it ne quemeth
 hym nouȝth. Flesche wil stynke & brede wormes bot it be salt.
 Also al þat we do to god. penaunce or any oþer þing wiþ outen²⁰
 wisdom. it stynkeþ opon god And þerfore it seiþ tofore þou
 mostest haue wisdom wiþ þe and queyntise. For þat on nys nouȝth
 worþ wiþouten þat oþer. And þerfore it is goode þat Men ʒiue
 goode keep to þis poynt for þe godspel seiþ þus,

QUodcumque⁶ pecieritis patrem in nomine meo²⁵
 dabit vobis, / ¶ þat is what ʒe aske of my fader⁷ in
 my name ʒe schullen it haue. biddeþ⁸ þat ʒoure ioye be fulfild. He
 biddeþ hem asken many vnderstonden þis woorde amysse.
 þou moste taken it on þis manere. Looke what Jesus one on
 english is. it is als mychel to saie as saueoure. Looke þat þou³⁰
 ne aske nouȝth bot saluacioun of soule principallich first & þat

¹ *slep*: the third letter not quite clear.

² *Confiteor* on erasure.

³ *Oloferne*: *o* seems to be a correction.

⁴ p. 393 a.

⁵ In the margin: *dominus*,

⁶ In the margin: *dominus*

⁷ *fader*: *d* apparently corrected.

⁸ At the beginning of this MS.-line in the margin, a hand pointing.

þi ioye be fulfilled . and so he hadde to his deciples . Biddeþ þat
 5oure ioye be fulfilled . Also he seiþ in a noþer godspel whan þat
 is deciples bigan to stryuen which schulde be maister whan Jesus
 was went fram hem . And Jesus tooke a childe and brouȝth
 5 amonges hem and seið to hem . Leteþ be al þis J saie ȝou for-
 soþe who þat schal comen in to þe blis of heuene he moste be
 as þis childe is . And who þat ȝiueþ any þing to þis childe he
 ȝiueþ it me . Also þis most be taken on þis manere . þou mostest
 be lople as þe ¹ childe is . and liȝthlich forȝiuen þi wrapþe And
 10 help þere þou seest þat nede is bleþelich . And Jesus seið to his
 deciples . Ȝe clepe me ȝoure maister and ich am redy to serue
 ȝou alle . And þan he tooke water & wesche her fecte, ¶ Now
 what þing þat þou ȝiuest to a man oþer a womman þat in þat
 manere is a childe þou ȝiuest to hym . And who þat doþe þat man
 15 oþer womman any harme : he toucheþ þe Peerle of cristes eise .
 And so he seiþ hym schuen . And þat is non bot þe þarfyt man
 in hym as hise apostles weren . An oþer Jesus seiþ what ȝe ȝiuen
 þe leste of myne ȝe ȝiuen it me . þat ben men & wymmen vnder
 his lawȝe þat louen ² hym & dreden hym . Vnderstondeþ wel þat
 20 hij lyuen after ³ lustes of her flesche ne ben nouȝth vnder his
 lawȝe . Ac vnder þe fendes lawȝe hij ben . for god haþ forboden
 man Lustes and likynges of his flesche And ȝif þou susteynes
 hem þou susteynes þe fendes childer . And þerfore þou it schalt
 abuggen . For alle þe creatures þat beþ vnresonable schullen abug-
 25 gen þat hij han sustened goddes enemyes . þe sunne . and þe
 Moone . & all þe oþer Planetes , Wenestow passe quyte þan þou
 þat art a beste resonable wipoute pyne and þou sustene goddes
 enemye . Goddes enemy is vche man þat willes & woldes liþ in
 synne & haþ likyng þerto . In þe þridde Godspel oure lorde seiþ .
 30 what þat ȝe ȝiue in my name nichel schal be ȝoure mede . And
 now vnderstonden summe þat to whom þat hij ȝiuen her Almes
 in his name þat hij schullen hane gret mede þerfore Ac hij vn-
 derstonden wrong . To swich may þou ȝiue þine Almes . þou schalt
 be pynded þerfore . Ȝif þou ȝiue a man any þing for his loue and
 35 he be in dedly synne & þou it worst þou sustenest hym in his
 synne . And god ne may nouȝth chastise hym for þe . For þou

¹ þe: e on erasure.

² louen: the second letter not quite clear; possibly e.

³ p. 393 b.

makest his body so strong þat he holdeþ his synne forþ. And god wolde chastise hym þorou; þouerte & meseise. and he ne may nouȝth for þe for þou holdest hym vp. And þerfore þou arte coupable of þe synne þat he doþe.

Consencientes & agentes pari pena punientur, ¶ þe 5
 consentande & þe dede doer schullen haue o peyne. And þou ne myȝth nouȝth excuse þe þat þou narte consentande to his synne whan þat þou ȝiuest hym so þat he is þe lenger sustened in his synne. Ac man wil ansuere on þis wise & seie. J. nott nouȝth by hym bot goode. And þeiȝ he ne wite it & his hert 10 forȝiue hym. þat it is so. he nylle it nouȝth witen. Vnderstondeþ wel þat he is coupable & by þis ensauple þou may wel see. Looke here whan þou schalt bugge any þing here in þis werlde. Looke þat þou wilt auise þe ful wel er þou paie þi siluer þat þou be nouȝth bigyled. Nille nouȝth vche man do þus þat goode 15 can. And bot ȝif þou wilt looke als besilich aboute gostlich þinges. elles holdestou better bodilich þing þan gostlich. And so ne doþe god nouȝth ne none of hise. He biddeþ þat þou schalt wiselich ȝiue þine almes. Beþ war vche man of þis poynt And chargeþ it riȝth wel. For J warne ȝou wel. god it chargeþ gretlich Now hou 20 schaltou þan ȝiue þine Almes whan he seiþ þat þou ȝiuest in my name as þou doost of þat oper. Look what his name is. Saueoure. þat is to saie. Looke þat þou ȝiue þat þou ȝiuest¹ to hem þat ben in waie of saluacioun and vnderstonden his lawȝe. And ȝif þi conscience forȝiue þe þat he nys nouȝth. Fonde to. brynge hym 25 in to þe lawȝe ȝif þou may wiþ any queyntise. And god wil ȝelde it þe. Ac despise hym nouȝth for þou nost what his wille is. For swich may his wille be. þeiȝ he be riȝth a synful man. god may sone amende hym, bot susteyne hym nouȝth in his synne, And vnderstonde wel ȝif þou susteyne a wicked man. oiper a womman 30 and þou it wost. þou dooste more harme to god þan þou susteyned oiper jew oiper Saraȝene². For god seiþ a wicked cristen man schal be in more pyne þan oiper of hem. And siþen þat god schal ȝiue hym more pyne þan may þou wel wite he greueþ god more. And so þou may þan wel wite þat þou greues god more 35 ȝif þou susteyne hym. J ne speke nouȝth of synful men. for þere

¹ p. 394 a.

² A slight erasure, extending from below *Saraȝene* slantwise down across the following line.

nys non of vs þat we ne be synful. Ac ʒ speke of wicked men
 & commune synners. for hij willeþ make god a fals man in as
 mychel as in hem is. þat saien ʒif it were so as holy wrytt seiþ.
 noman schulde be saued Oīþer god nyl nouȝth forlesen þat he
 5 dere bouȝth. Oīþer þat seien. God tooke alle out of helle And att
 Domesday he schal make aȝ goode, And also. Goo ich where ʒ
 goo. ʒ ne goo nouȝth al one. þise ben men þat wil fordo þe
 lawȝe. þat god haþ made and his woorde. Also hij willeþ fordo &
 maken hyn a leiȝer in as mychel as in hem is. And hij schulleþ
 10 failen of her purpose. for god seiþ þis in þe godspel,

CELUM¹ & terra transibunt verba autem mea non
 transibunt, ¶ Heuene and erþe schullen² passen ac myne
 woordes schullen neuere passen, ¶ Seint Austyn seiþ þeiȝ þe
 flesh be oure foo³ it⁴ is comanded⁵ þat weschull holden it⁶
 15 vp euen⁷ bitwene two neiþer to wel ne to wo done it for it
 is fastned wiþ þe derworþe gost goddes⁸ owen. fourme. for we
 may sone þorouȝ vnwisdom sle þat on wiþ þat oþer,

NATURA⁹ mentis humane que ad ymaginem dei
 creata est & sine peccato est. Augustinus deus
 20 maior &c, ¶ And þis is on of þe most wonder on erþe þat þe
 heȝest þing after god hym self þan is mannes soule. as sein
 Austyn wytnesseþ. It schal be fest so fast to þe flesche þat nys
 bot foule fen and erþe. þat þorouȝ þat ilch fastnyng it is so
 fast ybounden þat it foloweþ þe flesche forto quemen it in his
 25 foule kynde. And goþ out of his owen heuenlich kynde forto
 payen hir & wrappes her schaper þat hire schoope lyche hym
 self þat is þe kyng of heuene & of erþe. þis is a wonder & ouer
 wonder. and an hokerlich wonder seiþ seint Austyn¹⁰ Ac for þis
 poynt it was & is. God wolde nouȝth þat it lepe in to pride ne

¹ In the margin: *nus* with the first stroke of the *n* cut away.

² *Heuene and erþe schul* (in *schullen*) on erasure.

³ *foo*: the last letter indistinct, the word being the last in the line.

⁴ *it* not quite clear.

⁵ *comanded*: the fifth letter looks like *a*.

⁶ *it* added above the line.

⁷ *euen*: over *e* a curl, evidently the upper part of an unfinished *b*.

⁸ Between *goddes* and *owen*: *spouse* crossed over; this and the following *owen* marked to be transposed.

⁹ In the margin: *augustinus*

¹⁰ p. 591 b.

wilne to clymbe as Lucifer dude þat was wipouten charge . And þerfore he fel adoun in to helle And god þere fortyed hym to a clott of heuy erþe as men done a beeste þat is a rayker and wil blepelich goo fram his felawes men tyen to a kibber oiper schakelen it þat he ne goo nouȝth fram his felawȝes þis is þat job 5 seiþ in his book

Qui¹ fecisti ventis id est spiritubus pondus & ¶ Lorde he seiþ þo haste ymake to hem birþen to fleiȝe wip soule . þat is þe heuy fleiȝe þat alway draweþ douward vnto his foule kynde . Ac þorouȝ þe heiȝschep² of hir it schal bicome 10 ful liȝth . Ȝe liȝtter þan þe wynde & briȝtter þan þe sunne . And it be so þat hij ne folowen nouȝth þe fleiȝe to swiþe in to þe lowe kynde . þan j rede for his loue þat sche is yliche to . ne lete nouȝth þe fleiȝe haue of hire þe Maistrie . For sche is here in vncouþ þede yputt in a Prisoun & in a qualme hous . Jt nys 15 nouȝth yseen hou heiȝ & of what dignite þat sche is in her owen londe . Ȝif þe flesche ne haue nouȝth þe Maistrie . þe flesh is here an hame to hir as erþe þat is in erþe and as Men seien on englich . Cok is kene on his owen dunge hyll . & þat is wel seen on þe fleiȝe . Jt hap to mychel maistrie se weilaway þe while And 20 Daid likneþ onelich man and womman to þe Pellicane & to þe niȝth foule þat woneþ vnder Euesynges And name bereþ of Anere . For Anere holdeþ þe schippe and kepeþ it fram stormes . So vche man & womman þat ȝiueþ hym to parfyt lyf & ordre schulde holde vp holy chirche þat is likned to seint Peter schipp . Hij schulden 25 lyuen so holy lyf þat hij kepten holy chirehe þat ben cristen men fram stronge temptaciouns of þe fende And of þe werlde & of þe flesche And þe commune Poepple schulde holden þem vp wip her Almes bodilich . So schulden hij ben besy niȝth and day to holden hem vpp gostlich for þis name Anere criep euermore 30 þus . Looke þat þou holde forward þat þou haste taken on honde to holde hem vp gostlich as hij done þe bodilich . þis falleþ to alle men þat lyueþ by mennes Almes . Hij taken þus on honde tofore god as³ all men of holy chirche done . And⁴ as þe niȝth foule fleiȝeþ by nyȝth and takeþ her pray So schulde vche man 35

¹ In the margin: job .

² *heiȝschep*: s squeezed in between ȝ and e .

³ *as*: s indistinct; blotted .

⁴ *And*: An on erasure .

& womman do þat desirþ forto serue god Fleiþe by nyȝth vp toward her spouse Jesu crist forto take her pray of hym þat is soules foode & bodilich¹ bope þorou; goode þouȝttes of loue longynges. & in bedes biddynge. þis nyȝth is day. And nyȝth whan
5 man oþer womman haþ deuocioun as is in pryue stede. as it seiþ bifore ynou; of Pryuete,

VJgilau² & factus sum sicut Passer solitarius in tecto, ¶ Jch wake seiþ Dauid as þe sparowe þat woneþ one vnder roofe. þe sparewe haþ þise³ þre propertees. sche is
10 euere chiterande And sche haþ þe fallande yuel. And sche bredeþ bleþelich in þe hous euesynges. þat þe sparewe is chiterande bitokneþ vche man & womman þat desiren for to queme god schulden euermore be spekande of god. oþer biddande oþer
þencheande on here spouse Jesu crist in londe and in watere.
15 And in alle stedes haue in mynde in al þing þat a man doþe. þat þe sparewe haþ þe fallande yuel bitokneþ þat vche man schulde be fallande to god ward þat is lete litel of hym self And be meke & mylde aȝein alle sorouȝes as Jesus crist was. Whan þe sparewe makeþ her nest in þe euesyng sche draweþ first out o
20 strow and siþen a noþer and makeþ her nest and bringeþ forþ her briddes. And ȝif þe Euesyng be hard sche bideþ werst aboute þe first strowe er þat sche haue it out. And þan comeþ anoþer liȝthlicher. Riȝth so fareþ Jesu crist by vs þat ben in synne. He wolde make his nest in oure hert and wonen þere and bringe⁴
25 forþ his briddes. Ac for oure foule synnes he ne may nouȝth. What doþe he þan. He bynymeþ vs first oure þouȝttes first on & þan a noþer þat we han to synne. And þan þe likynge. And þan þe synne. And so litel & litel he comeþ in to oure hert And makeþ his nest þere. and bryngeþ forþ his briddes. þat ben goode
30 werkes. And ȝif it be so þat we ben harded in synne; he haþ þe more trauaile. aboute vs to bringe vs out þere of. As seint *augustinus*⁵ witesseþ. he miȝth better make al þe werlde of nouȝth.

¹ p. 395 a.

² In the margin: *dauid*.

³ *þise* added above the line.

⁴ *bringe*: over *ri* a dot; apparently mistaken for *y*.

⁵ *augustinus* in fainter ink added between the columns with a caret to mark the insertion; probably the same hand.

and arere a man fram dep to lyue: þan bringe a man out of þe
 lest synne þat his hert is sett opon . for he haþ ȝiuen man his
 free wiþ frelich forto chese wheþer he wil þe yuel or þe goode .
 And he haþ ȝouen vs knowlechyng of boþe and tokenyng . And
 sette in oure free wille forto chese þat on oīþer þat oþer . And 5
 þerfore he wil þat we bidde hym ȝerne of helpe¹ and þan he
 wil helpe vs þat we schulle chesen in þe goode . and elles nouȝth
 bot ȝif it be þorouȝ oure biddynge . oīþer summe oþer þat bidden
 for vs þat loueþ vs . And so he comeþ in to oure hertes and
 bringeþ forþ þan goode werkes to his worschipp & to oure note 10
 þat ben his briddes,

Ecceus vigilauī honestas &c . ¶ Noþing ne atameþ² wilde
 flesche so wel as wakyng . þan ȝif ȝoure flesche be wilde
 wakeþ and biddeþ fast . as oure lorde seiþ þis þorouȝ Salomon
 in his prouerbes³ . who þat ariseþ erlich and secheþ me . he schal 15
 fynde me . wakyng is mychel praysed in holy writt .

Vigilate⁴ & orate ne intretis in temptacionem .
 ¶ Wakeþ seiþ oure lorde and biddeþ þat ȝe ne falle in
 no fondyng .

Media⁵ nocte surgebam ad confitendum tibi &c . 20
 ¶ J schal arise att midniȝth and schryue to þe seiþ dauid
 to god . Oure lorde seiþ in þe godspel . wakeþ att midniȝth & att
 cok crowe and in þe mornyng . for ȝe ne wite whan þe lorde
 wil come .

Beatus⁶ quem inuenerit vigilantem . ¶ Blissed be he 25
 þat J fynde wakyng in þe first tyme . oīþer in þe secounde .
 oīþer in þe þridde . þat is þe mannes elde . ju þe ȝouþe . oīþer in
 þe middel . oīþer in þe last ende . He wakeþ wel þat kepeþ hym
 out of dedlich synne . þan fyndeþ oure lorde hym wakyng whan
 he comeþ . whan moyses ledde þe folk out of Egipte in to wil- 30
 dernesse . god fedde hym wiþ manna . And he þat lay in his
 bedde after þe sunne arisyng hadde no mete þat day . for it went

¹ *helpe*: the first three letters squeezed together at the end of the line.

² *ata/mēþ*: p. 395 b.

³ *proverbes*: *b* touched up or corrected.

⁴ In the margin: *Domīnus* with traces of erasure below *s*.

⁵ In the margin: *Dauī* with *i* partly cut away; a letter (*d*?) erased below.

⁶ In the margin: *Domīn*

pan o way. And als mychel hadde he þat gadered an handful
 as he þat gadered a slytful . & vche man most gederen for hym
 seluen . Oure lorde hym self tauʒtt vs to arise erlich þorouʒ his
 erlich arisyng *fram* deþ to lyue . And also whan he went wiþ
 5 his deciples he aros in þe mornynge and hadde his bedes to his
 fader for vs .

PErnoctautit in oracione . ¶ Wakeþ and biddeþ by
 niȝth he biddeþ vs . And as he tauʒtt he dude hym seluen
 boþe in techynge & in dede . And so schulde euerych goode techer
 10 do in dede þat he techeþ . and namelich men of ordre þat þe
 mister taken on honde . Ac ich am adradde it fareþ now by many
 of hem as god seide to þe clerkes of Jewrie þe¹ grete maisters
 and seide hem an ensaumple Jt was a man þat badd his o son
 do þat . and he seide he wolde do it . And he badde his oþer son
 15 and he seide he nolde do it and dude it And he þat seide he
 wolde do it dude it nouȝth . and he asked hem wheþer was better
 to praisen . And þe maisters seiden he þat dude it . And þat is
 bitokned by eueryche man þat goþ to ordre and to heiȝe lyf &
 doþe nouȝth as he schulde do . ne ne bereþ hym þere after no-
 20 more þan he dude . Alle we ben goddes sones lettred and lewed .
 And þe symple man is adradd² to goo to heiȝe lyf and to ordre .
 Ac he doþe it in þe dede as ferforþe as he may . þat bitokneþ
 þat oþer son þat seide he nolde nouȝth done it and dude it . He
 is better to prayssen þan þe clerk þat takeþ on honde to done it
 25 and ne doþe it nouȝth . Also it is bitokned by þe Jewes and by
 þe Sarȝines . þe Jewes token vnder honde to seruen god and ne
 duden it nouȝth . and þerfore he parted hem *fram* hym . And þe
 Sarȝines duden it . & he ȝaf hem his grace . Now viij . þinges þere
 ben þat techen vs to wake and be waker in goddes *seruise* . þis
 30 schort lyf þat lasteþ bot now . þe stronge waye þat we haue forto
 gon . And for þe gret good þat we schull haue þerof ȝif þat we
 dispenden þis litel tyme and þis schortt here to goddes worschiþ .
 Oure synnes þat ben so many . Deþ þat we ben syker of and we
 ne witeþ what tyme þat it wil come . And vnsyker whider þat we
 35 schullen . goo wot we neuer . þe hard dome and þe stronge on
 domesday and streytt and so narewe wiþ at þat we schullen zelden

¹ *þe*: the lower curve of the *e* effaced.

² p. 396 a.

rekenynge of euerych ydel þouȝth. What schal be þan of wicked willes and dedes þe godspel seiþ,

DE¹ *omni verbo ocioso reddes rationem in die iudicij, Item² capilli de capite³ non peribunt. id est cogitacio non euadet impunita.* ¶ Of vche ydel 5 woord we schull ȝelde rekenynge. Ȝe! þe leste her of þine hede ne schal nouȝth ben vnþunysched þat is to saie þe leste þouȝth þat euere þou⁴ þouȝttest

QUID⁵ *facies in illa die quando exigetur a te omne tempus qualiter sit a te expensum. & vs-10 que ad minimam cogitacionem.* ¶ How schaltow do þat ilche day whan vche tyme þat þou haddest here schal be asked of þe how þou it haste dispended. Ȝe! so fer forþ vn til it come to þe last⁶ þouȝth þat euer þou þouȝttest. þe seuenþe þing stireþ vs to waken. þe sorouȝ of helle þere þise þinges ben in þe vnymete pynes. 15 þe sorouȝ of vchone lasteþ wiþ outen ende. And þe vnymete bitternesse. þe. viij. þing is hou mychel is þe mede in þe heuene. And who so haþ þise. viij. þinges often in mynde. hij willeþ schaken of hym sleep of sleuþ in stille niȝttes whan man ne seeþ nouȝth þat letteþ hym. For noþing þan bereþ witnesse of god bot goddes 20 owen Aungels þat is in swich tyme ydone. for þere nys nouȝth forlorne as by day. For þat þing þat is done in pryete. is soule foode. And þan ben Aungels helpeande to hym more þan by day. whan þere is lettynge of many þinges,

ORATIO Hester placuit Regi assuro. ¶ þe quenes 25 boone Hester plesed þe Kyng Assur. Hester on Ebru bitokneþ þe boone þat men biddeþ on hidels. Assur on Ebru is on Englisch oure lorde,

VT⁷ *quid auertis manum tuam! & dexteram tuam de medio sinu tuo in finem,* ¶ þat is whi drawes- 30 tow⁸ þine honde and ȝutt þi riȝth honde of þi bosome on ende.

¹ In the margin: *nus*

² *Item*: on *J* traces of erasure.

³ *capite*: *i* almost effaced.

⁴ *þou*: originally *þouȝ*, faint traces of an erased *ȝ* being visible.

⁵ In the margin: *n sel:*
m us with the first stroke of the *m* cut away.

⁶ *last*: *a* corrected, probably from *e*.

⁷ In the margin: *auid*

⁸ p. 396 b.

þat riȝth honde bitokneþ þine goode werkes . Bosome bitokneþ
 pryuete . oþer siker stede boþe . whi drawestow out & makes ende
 þere schulde be non¹ . ȝif it were hydde . þat is whi takestou
 praisynge of þi seluen and takes þi mede þat endeþ here .

5 **A** Men² dico vobis³ receperunt mercedem suam .
 ¶ þat is þou þat schewes þi goode dede . þou has resceyued
 þi mede forsoþe . þat is priuete . as ich seide of bifore . Bosome is
 siker stede bitokneþ þat is sette þi bedd in siker stede . þat is in
 Jesu crist . for sikerer stede ne wot j non . þat wilneþ nouȝth to
 10 be praised here of noþing þat we done ne takeþ non to ȝou
 seluen . bot al ȝiue hym þe maistrie . For þeiȝ ȝe be schett in ȝoure
 chaumbre ȝe may resceyue ȝoure mede here þorouȝ ȝoure liking
 And ȝe may saie ȝoure Bedes in þe commune . & ȝut ȝe may take
 ȝoure mede in heuene þerfore . And ȝe ȝiue oþer Men goode en-
 15 sauple to do wel þere ryst dubble mede and treble . ȝif þe fende
 putt any kikyng in þine hert þat þou letest wel of als smertlich
 putt it to jesu crist . and þenehe ȝif þou haste any þing wel done .
 it is his werk and nouȝth þine . þou wost wel it ne falleþ nouȝth
 to þe for to take liking to þe . for a werk þat anoþer man doþe .

20 **M**agna⁴ verecundia est gaudia agere . & laudibus
 inhiare vnde celum merere potuit nimium tran-
 sitorij fauoris querit . ¶ Michel goode seiþ Gregori it is to
 do wel . and to do wharfore to haue þe blisse of heuene . and þan
 wil sellen it for a wyndes puff of praysynge here . And þat may
 25 be bitokned of moyses goddes prophete whan he drouȝ out his
 honden of his bosome as he stode biforne oure lorde vpon þe
 hull . It semed as it hadd ben of þe spitel yuel . And þat was for
 he schulde take no praisynge to hym seluen to fer forþ . And it
 bitokneþ þat suich biddynge and goode dedes doynge in þat
 30 manere ben foule tofore god .

Decorticauit⁵ ficum meum nudans spoliauit eam .
 & proiecit alibi facti sunt Rami eius . &c . ¶ Oure
 lorde seiþ hij han bipiled my fygere and rent away al þe rynde .
 and þe bowȝes þat schulden be grene ben bicomen al drye . and

¹ *schulde be n* (in *non*) on erasure.

² In the margin: *dominus* .

³ MS.: *vobis* or *uobis* .

⁴ In the margin: *Gregorius*

⁵ In the margin: *Job* .

white rondes þere jnne . þis is derk to vnderstonden . Ac ich it wil openen . þe fygere bitokneþ cristen man & womman . And þan is þe figere ypiled whan goode dedes ben yopened þorouȝ likyng . þat is þe lyf oute . and þe deþ is þere jnne . noiþer it ne bereþ fruyt ne it ne greneþ ac bicomneþ white rondes . To noþing nys 5 it þan worþ bot to þe fyre . þe bowȝes whan it adedeþ . it whiteþ outwiþ and drieþ inwiþ . and kesteþ his rynde . Also goode dede adedeþ whan it is vnhiled . þat hileþ it . is þe rynde & holdeþ ¹ it in strengþe . for whiles þat is hidde . it is grene and likeworþi to goddes eiȝen . for grene is þe colour þat is most likeworþi to 10 þe eiȝe . And whan it is drie it is nouȝth worþ bot to þe fyre of helle . þe first pylyng of al þis nys bot a litel likyng of pride . þat is a wellate of hym seluen . nys þis gret reuþe . ne ben hij vn cely þat wiþ goodes of heuene geteþ hem helle . Oure lord likneþ goode dede to gold hoord who so fyndeþ it he hideþ it . 15

Quem² qui inuenit homo abscondit ¶ Gold hoorde is goode dede and is euened to heuene for men it buggeþ wiþ al,

Depredari³ desiderat qui thesaurum publice in via portat , ¶ þat is he þat bereþ tresore in þe waie þat 20 is ful of þenes : hym lyst to ben yrobbed Al þis werlde nys nouȝth bot a waie to helle oiþer to heuene . and is bisett ful of helle richers þat robben alle þe golde hoordes þat hij mowen vnderȝeten . and namelich of hem þat ȝelþen her goode dedes . þenche on þis ensaumple . A Sooper þat bereþ soope and nedeles criep 25 out on his goode by þe stretes as he goþ . And a riche marchaunde goþ forþ al stille . Herkneþ what bifel of Eȝeche þe kyng for þat he schewed his celle of Aromauce his derworþe þinges . Comen þenes and robbeden hym þerof . Nys nouȝth ywriten of þe þre kynges þat presented oure lord þe þre lawȝes . 30

Procidentes⁴ adorauerunt eum & apertis thesauris suis obtulerunt ei munera . aurum . thus & mirram . ¶ þe þre kynges þat hij wolden offre to oure lorde . Hij helden it euere hidd . Loo hou goode it is to be one and yhudd hoþe in þe olde lawȝe & in þe newe it scheweþ , whan a man schal bidde 35

¹ p. 397 a.

² In the margin: *dominus*.

³ In the margin: *Gregorius*.

⁴ In the margin: *dominus*

his bedes þat he ne be nouȝth yletted and þat wil ben herd of god. For amonge folk ne schewep he nouȝth blepelic his pryuetees to noman, & þerfore in þe olde lawȝe whan hij badden her bedes¹. hij wenten in to þe feelde for noþing schulde letten hem.

5 And þere god schewed hym to hem. and graunted hem her askyng.

Egressus est ysaac in Agrum ad meditandum. quod ei fuisse creditum consuetudinem. ¶ Ysaac þe Patriark forto þenche onelich on god went in to þe feeld and þere he mett wiþ Rebecha. þat is goode grace.

10 **R**ebeccha. Nomen interpretatur multum dedit. & quicquid habet ment². &c. ¶ Also Jacob þat oure lorde schewed hym his nebbe schaft. and ȝaf his blissyng. and turned name better. Also by moyses and Hely² goddes derworþe frendes. þat god often schewed hym³ to. hij drowen hem in to onelich

15 stedes whan hij badden her bedes to god. Ac hij neren nouȝth bischett ne helden hem alway stille in on stede. hij ȝeden among þe poeple. and tauȝtten hem hou hij schulden kepen goddes lawȝe.

SEt jeremias solus sedet. ¶ Jeremye satt one and telde whi forre oure lorde hap filled hym ful of his þretenyng.

20 **Q**uia communicacione replesti me. ¶ Wel were hym þat were fulfild of his þretenyng as he was. For þere schal neuer man wel serue god ne kepe hym out of synne. bot he be fulfild of his þretenyng. þat is. þat he haue þe drede of god in his hert. And þenche opou þe wreche þat he hap taken
25 for synne.

Ieremie quis dedit michi fontem lacrimarum. ¶ þat is who schal ȝiue me þe welle of teres to biwepe slayn folk. Vt lugeam in terra fil. t². &c. ¶ þe mest dale of þis werlde is slayn þorouȝ dedlich synne. To his wepyng þe prophete
30 biddep onelich stede witterlich. who þat schal biwepen his synnen and oper mennes he moste seeche onelich stede.

Sedebit homo solitarius & tacebit & leuabit se supra se. ¶ Who þat wis so do he most sitten one and holde hym stille. and so heiȝen hym self abouen hym self.

¹ *bedes*: *d* seems to be on erasure.

² *Hely*: *He* on erasure.

³ p. 397 b.

BOnum est sub silencio prestolari salutare dei.
¶ Goode it is to speken and to bisechen þe grace of god
þat men may bere goddes ȝok. fram his ȝoupe. He bereþ goddes
ȝok fram his ȝoupe þat letes his yuel and nyl do it no more.
For he bicometh ȝonge þorouȝ newe lyf

BEati¹ qui portauerunt jugum domini ab adoles-
cencia sua. dabit percucienti se maxillam & sa-
turabitur obprobrijs. ¶ He þat wil so do. bedep forþ his
cheke aȝein his mysdoer as it seiþ in þe sautere. þere ben two
þewes. þolemodenesse & edmodenesse. þolemodenesse is þat man
suffreþ þat men done hym yuel. Edmodenesse is þat man suffreþ
þat men myssiggen hym. seint John þe Baptist by whom oure
lorde seide,

INter² natos muliorum non surrexit maior Johanne
Baptista. ¶ þat is to saie. amonge alle þat euer were borne
of womman ne aros non heizer þan seint john þe Baptist. no:
þis mote be vnderstonden on þis manere. for in þat tyme þat
he was. þere nas non better þan. for Jesus crist seiþ also of seint
john þe Ewangelist.

INter³ ceteros magis dilectus. ¶ þat is among alle oþer
he is moste biloued. Also þat is vnderstonden by þat tyme
also. for who þat wil loue god now as hij duden. hij mowen ben
heizer⁴ as hij ben now. þan seint John Baptist souȝth onlich
stede ȝete fleiȝ he his owen kynde þat were holy and chosen⁵ of
god And þeiȝ al were he þorouȝ myracle biȝeten. ȝutt ne durst
he nouȝth dwelle amonges hem ne amonges oþere lest he schulde
haue filed his lippes þorouȝ foule speche,

BE⁶ michi quia pollutus labijs ego sum &c. ¶ Wo
is me he seide for ich am amonges men þat hane foule
lippes,

Quia in medio populi polluta habentis labia ego
sum vel habito, ¶ þat is ich am amonges folk þat foulen
her lyppes wiþ foule speche forsoþe take Metal. golde oþer siluer:

¹ In the margin: Jere

² In the margin: Domin

³ In the margin: Dominus

⁴ p. 398 a.

⁵ Between *chosen* and *of* slight traces of erasure.

⁶ In the margin: aias

yrne oþer steel and laye it by a þing þat is rusty . and it schal
 drawe rust þere of ȝif hij liggen to geder longe . and so doþe
 vche goode man & womman takeþ rust of synne ȝif þat hij ben
 in feble *compaignye* þat is leef forto speke foule speche . & ȝutt
 5 þe deede is wers . Forþi fleiȝ seint John in to wildernesse & þere
 he biȝate þre heȝenesses . On þat he fulled oure lorde . and he
 schewed hym þe holy Trinite . þe fader in his steuene . þe holy
 . gost in Culuer wise . And þe son in his honde þere . And þerfore
 he hadde þise pryueleges of *prechoure* . merytt of martirdom . And
 10 maydens mede . Crowne opon crowne Ac for þis point ne schal
 noman bisehete hym þat he ne come nouȝth among þe folk . for
 he ne dude nouȝth so . he ȝede aboute and preched þe comynge
 of *jesu crist* for he was chosen þerto . And also þere ne were bot
 þre *prechoures* þat ben cleped roote of prechyng John þe Baptist
 15 he preched of penaunce and he dude it in dede . for in ġestes
 it telleþ . who þat ordeyned a lawȝe hym self schulde stonde
 þerto . and do do it in dede ȝif þat cas fel . And so dude seint
 John . He was ordeyned of god to be his forgoer and preche of
 penaunce . and þerfore he dude it in dede . And so schulde vche
 20 *prechoure* do þat he seide do in dede . And *jesus crist* was an
 oþer *prechoure* and he preched of mercy and he dude it in dede .
 Who þat asked hym of help he halp hem . and souȝth where þat
 men wolde haue Mercy . forto ȝiue it hem . so hym was leef for
 to do mercy . And atte last he ȝaf his lyf forto saue oure soules .
 25 And so he biddeþ þat we schullen done forto saue oure broþer .
 He is þi neiȝbur and þi broþer þat helpeþ þe out of synne . And
 þat ȝiueþ þe ensampl in wel lybbyng þat þou schuldest do also .
 He nys nouȝth þi neiȝbur þat lyueþ in yuel lyf . ne þou ne schalt
 hym : nouȝth¹ lone bot forto helpe hym out of synne ȝif þou
 30 may . And ȝif þou ne may . Kepe þe out of his *compaignye* . and
 ne helpe hym noþing to bodilich sustenaunce wharþerouȝ þat
 þou be² susteyner of synne .

EGestas³ & ignominia ei qui deserit *disciplinam* .
 & c. ¶ In þat chapitre þou schalt fynde þis . ȝif a wise man

¹ *nouȝth*: no on erasure.

² p. 398 b. At the bottom of the page, between the columns, a hand pointing upwards.

³ In the margin: *Salomon* .

goo amonge þe compaignie of foles he makeþ hem wers þan hij weren . zif he be lecchour oīþer leiþer . oīþer¹ what fole þat he be . he is þe bolder þorouþ hym . and hardeþ hym þe more in his synne . And þerfore he seiþ he is liche to hem and to her dampnacioun bot zif it be forto amende hem . ac for noþing ne drawe 5 nouþth to michel to hem . lest þou appaire þi seluen .

CUn² *sancto sanctus eris!* & *cum viro innocente innocens eris.* & *cum electo electus eris.* & *cum peruerso peruerteris.* ¶ Be wiþ holy þou schalt be holy . and be wiþ jnnocent þou schalt be jnnocent . Be wiþ chosen þou 10 schalt be chosen . and be wiþ schrewes þou schalt ben a schrewe . of þis þing ich rede vehe man be war lest þat he ne take no synne on þis manere .

ATtendite³ a falsis prophetis &c, ¶ Oure lorde seiþ . kepe þou from fals prophetes . by her wordes and by her 15 werkes ze schuþ knowen hem . seint john þe ewangelist seiþ þat alle commune lecchoures . and alle proude men . and coueitouse men . And Loseniours . alle ben fals prophetes . And namelich men of Ordre bot hij ben chosen . And Salomon clepeþ þise wycked men for þise wolde envenym al a cuntre on of hem . Poule was 20 þe þridde prechoure . And preched of loue and charite . & he seiþ þis woord .

MJchi⁴ *autem absit gloriari nisi in cruce domini nostri Jesu christi* ¶ þat is . Blis be done away from me . bot onelich in Jesu cristes roode . He loued so god and 25 his euene cristene þat he zede among þe Sarzines and spake goddes word And hij beten hym wiþ zertes . And þe Jewes beten hym wiþ Staues . And zutt he nolde nouþth leten . And þe Clerkes wolden haue done hym sworne opon þe Book . þat he ne scholde nouþth haue spoken of Jesu crist and hij acurseden hym & alle 30 Jesus deciples . and putten hem out of her synagoge þat is to saye out of þe commune poeple þat is now cleped holy chirche a gaderynge of Cristen folk . and flemeden hem , Ze schullen fynden it in þis Godspeþ .

¹ *oīþer*: *i* inserted above the line.

² In the margin: *dauid*

³ In the margin: *dominus* .

⁴ In the margin: *Paulus* .

CUm¹ venerit paraclitus quem ego mittam vobis.
 &c, þere 3e schullen fynde þat Jesus crist warned hem
 þere of er he dyed vpon þe roode. And he seide hem what
 Clerkes² schulden done hem. He warned hem bifore þere of for
 5 hij ne schulden nouȝth ben abaischt whan it come. Now after
 þise men it were best forto done. For þe foundement of³ oure
 lawȝe al is sett in þise þre poyntȝ. Mercy. penaunce. and loue.
 wharfor a man mote done after all þise þre prechoures. And nouȝth
 charge þat on al one. Now ich vnderstonde þat ȝif a Man wil⁴
 10 looke after þe libbynge to come to þe blis of heuene þorouȝ. þe
 best ensample were after jesu crist hym seluen þat ich vnder-
 stonde þat was Peter & Poule for hij ben princes of alle þe
 Apostles. Now was þis Peteres lyf. Peter wrouȝth for his mete
 and preched þe folk. & he seide hym seluen. Haue ich a kirtel &
 15 a mantel. J. kepe nomore. And bred he seide ich haue ynouȝ. and
 sumtyme wortes. And Poule preched also and seiþ þat he ne ete
 neuere mannes mete bot ȝif it were his vnþonkes þat he ne hadde
 no space forto ernen it. And ich vnderstonde þat hij were men of
 holy chirche. þis. j. saye for þat men sayen now. It ne falleþ nouȝth
 20 a man of holy chirche to wirche for his mete and erne his mete wiþ
 his honden. In on manere hij seien soþe. hij ne auȝtten nouȝth to
 taken her sustenaunce of anoper man and erne her sustenaunce
 neuer þe latter. bot ȝif he ȝaf it for þe loue of god and took sears-
 lich his sustenaunce þerof. And by goddes ordinaunce and by hise
 25 Apostles & by þe lyf þat hij lyueden he ne schulde take of a man
 riȝth nouȝth bot searslich her sustenaunce and ȝiue þat oper forþ.
 and ȝut hym were better erne it þan take it. for he schal see þis
 þat vche man schal be besy forto ansuere for hym seluen. And
 ȝif he take oþer mennes charge opon hym. and neuere latter
 30 mede forto bidde for hem. bot ȝif he be þe warrer he may liȝth-
 lich falle in Kirage⁵ whan he comeþ to acounte bot ȝif his acounte
 be þe better arayed Seint Siluester þe Pope þre hundred ȝere
 after þat Jesus crist died on þe Roode he was þe first man þat

¹ In the margin; *dominus*.

² *Clerkes*: *l* probably corrected from *h*.

³ p. 399 a.

⁴ MS.: *wel* with *i* over the expuncted *e*.

⁵ Between *Rivage* and *whan*; *w* expuncted. To the end of the column capitals marked with red strokes.

reseeyued londes & Rentes¹. And þan seide a voice abouen þat
 hij alle herden þat weren in þe chirche of Rome whan þe Pope
 Siluester was at his seruise. Now is venym pult in holy chirche
 & þerfore ich wot wel þat god ordeyned it neuere. Ac he suffred
 it forto ben ordeyned And Siluester it ordeyned þan. For þan⁵
 men of holy chirche weren wedded men als wel as oþer. Seint
 mark made a cobler a Bisschop þat hadde a wyf & childer of
 Alisaunder And þan Siluester ordeinde zif þat hij wolden haue
 þe Londes & þe Rentes þat men wolden ziuen hem. þat hij schul-
 den ben chaste, And zif þat hij wolden holden her wyues: hij¹⁰
 ne schulden haue none londes ne Rentes and hij chesen forto
 ben chaste for gret charge² of wyf & of Childer An he graunted
 hem þan and sett swich a payn þere opon þat zif a preest lay
 by a sengle wenche. he schulde haue ten zere penaunce. and vche
 zere of þe ten zere: þre moneþes faste bred & watere. bot þe¹⁵
 seuendaies. & þe heize feste³ dayes & þan hij schulden eten a
 porcioun of fysch. In þe canoun in Decree. hij þat willen looke
 þere after hij schullen fynden it. And þis he ordeyned for a
 symple preest. And zif he be of heizer dignite⁴ þe more penaunce.
 And me þenche þat it were better þat hij hadden wyues hem²⁰
 seluen þan þat hij tooken oþer memmes wyues oþer lemmans for
 god hap forboden vs boþe þise horedom & spousebreche boþe in
 þe elde lawze & in þe newe. lawe. Vche man þat hereþ þis laye
 his honde on his hert zif he be ordred and looke how he felep
 hym. j. warne hem wel goddes woord schal stonde on what²⁵
 manere so hij it turnen it schal stonden as he þouzth,

TOta⁵ die verba mea execrabantur, ¶ þat is al day
 hij turneden myne wordes azeinward and alle her þouzttes
 weren in yuel. þise Men Peter & Poule wrouzttten for her mete.
 Hij maden basketes and Pauylounes. And fram Morn vnto vñ-³⁰
 derne hij wrouzttten. And so dude oure lefdy after þat hire son
 was went vp fyftene zere, And fram vndrun to noone hij præche-
 den þat we clepe⁶ now myd ouer noone þat is þe nynþe houre

¹ *Rentes*: the second *e* touched up.

² p. 399 b.

³ MS.: *festes* with *s* expuncted.

⁴ *dig'te* on erasure at the end of the line.

⁵ In the margin: Dau

⁶ *clepe*: *c* by correction(?).

of þe day . For at þat houre jesus crist died . And þan hij zeden & badden her herberewe to pouere men . And on niȝth hij weren in biddynge bot whan hij mosten nedes slepe . And after hem were good to take ensample who þat niȝth þise men hadden þe 5 riȝth rewle of holy chireh napeles by heryng as men¹ seiþ and by wordes . & by werkes . men forsaken mychel þis chirehe . and namelich þe lered . And drawen fast to anoþer chirehe þat schal comen þat Antecrist schal be maister of . þat is of alle proude 10 lich here jn dauid seiþ he hated þis chirehe and so schulde vche man þat wolde be goddes deciple .

ODiui² *ecclesiam malignancium & cum impijs non* sedebo . ¶ þat is . j . hated þe forwaried chirches . And . j . ne satt nouȝth wiþ þe wicked , Oure lefdy was mychel one þe 15 aungel fonde hire al one ,

Ingressus³ Angelus ad eam dixit Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum , ¶ þe Aungel com jn to hir it seiþ þan sche was mychel one . Jn holy wrytt we ne fynde þat sche spake bot⁴ foure sipes . Napeles sche tauȝt many holy 20 man and spak to hem often . Ac þise foure sipes þat sche spake beren gret charge and weren of mychel myȝth . & þefore men redeþ of hem in holy wrytt . God hym seluen he was one & went in to wildernesse forto do penaunce . And þere þe fende tempted hym . And þat was in þe last endynge of his lyf þre zere & more 25 er he dyed to giue vs ensample þat we ne schulden nouȝth schape vs to hastilich to heiȝe degre of ordre er þat we were wel proued in þe werlde þorouȝ temptacions more and more . and þat we were stronge þorouȝ goode werkes . to we be worpi to come to heiȝer degree in lyue in goode lyf and fonde forto do as we hadden 30 taken þe ordre and heiȝe lyf . and þan wolde⁵ god putt his honde þerto and help vs . Ac now many gon to ordre er þat hij ben proued . And þat is wel seen now in þis werlde by her berynge for god letteþ hem þefore go after þe fyndynges of her hert .

¹ *men*: *n* apparently a correction.

² In the margin: *daui*

³ In the margin: *dominus*

⁴ p. 400 a.

⁵ *han wolde* run together at the end of the line.

ET¹ dimisi eos *secundum desideria cordis eorum*
 ibunt in adinuencionibus suis. ¶ J lete hem go
 after þe desires of her hert hij schullen gon in her fyndynges,

INnocens² omni verbo credit &c. ¶ þe Innocent leueþ
 yche woord and in þat he is a foole seiþ Salomon for holy 5
 wrytt defendeþ it

Karissimi³ nolite omni verbo credere &c. ¶ Myne
 frendes ne leueþ nouþth alle woordes. þe queynt and þe
 wyse lokeþ his waie toforne er he goo. for he dredeþ pyne.
 Wysdom wil þat þou avise þe what spiryt spekeþ to þe Quo 10
spiritu quisque loquatur,

Declina⁴ A malo & fac bonum. ¶ Wiþdrawe þe fram
 yuel & do þe goode. Yuel wircheþ þe man oþer þe womman
 þat wircheþ wiþ hasty wille, For he þat nys nouþth abidande
 doþe a pert folie Man of yuel queyntise þat is ypocrisie þat 15
 feiþeneþ hym symple. Swich ben forto haten. for god warieþ hem
 in þe godspel. and seiþ þus.

VE vobis ypocrite, ¶ Hij þat ben of lytel witt speken
 folie & heresie. Ac þe wise vnderstondeþ wysdom in al þat
 he schal do and aviseþ hym ful wel er he agynne any þing And 20
 þencheþ what wil come of þe endyng. Now nys non so gret folie
 as man to putt hym to heiþe degree er þat he be proued. for he
 mon sone repent hym bot ȝif he wirche wiselich. Oure lord seide
 þis ensample to þe maisters of þe jewes þat tauþten⁵ his lawþe.
 It was a man and bad his o son done þat. & he seide he wolde 25
 done it. And he bad his oþer son & he seide he nolde noþth
 done it. And he þat seide he nolde nouþth done⁶ it dude it And
 he þat seide he wolde done it dude it nouþth. And he asked hem
 which was þe better to praisen and hij seiden he þat dude it,
 And þat he seide by hem þis may be vnderstonden in þis manere. 30

¹ In the margin: auid

² In the margin: ala
 mon with *a* and *m* partly cut away.

³ In the margin: ala
 mon with the first stroke of the *m* cut away.

⁴ In the margin: auid

⁵ *tauþten*: the first letter very indistinct, the beginning of the word
 being almost effaced.

⁶ p. 400 b.

þe Jewes token vnderhonde to seruen god and hij ne duden it
 nouȝth, And þe Sarzines seiden hij nolden . and hij serueden hym .
 Also it may be seide by cristen men þat now ben . by men of
 ordre þat han taken vnder honde to done goddes comaundment
 5 & techen þe *commune* poeple . and hij ne done it nouȝth . Ac þe
 symple men þat louen god & dreden hym . hij nyllen nouȝth gon
 to þat ordre for drede of þe heizenesse þerof . Ac hij seruen hym
 als wel as hij mowen and done it *in*¹ dede after her power as
 hij hadden taken þat ordre . Þise men quemen god And þe oper
 10 ne quemen hym nouȝth . for hij ne done nouȝth þat hij han taken
 on honde to do . Anoper ensauple he seiþ . Ȝif þou come to a
 Bridale ne sette þe nouȝth in þe heizest stede an Auntre ȝif þere
 come anoper better þan þou: for þan worþestow putt adoune and
 þan wil þi nebbe rede . Al þis is seide by hem þat setten hem
 15 seluen in heize degre of ordre er hij ben proued And to alle
 oper þat to any manere degre gon out of þe *commune* poeple .
 Whan hij han cauȝtt a coope hij wenen þat hij ben abouen And
 many of hem ben wers þan hij weren whan þat² hij weren in
 þe werlde . For in many poyntes hij trespassen þat hij nyten
 20 nouȝth of . ne willen nouȝth vnderstonden it . for hij gon recche-
 leslich þerto . And for þat hij mowen liȝthlich haue her sustenaunce
 so . and wiþ more eyse þan hij trauaileden in þe werld And þer-
 fore god letēþ hem worþe . & ne helpeþ hem nouȝth . þat is . ne
 sendeþ hem nouȝth his grace of riȝth knoweynge . Als sone as it
 25 comeþ in his hert . may he seiþ it is good to serue god . Loo he
 seiþ þe maudeleyn ches þe better part and nott neuere how sche
 chees . ne what sche dude . And so he goþ forþ to heize lyf . And
 he nott neuere where he schal bigynne forto serue god . And þer-
 fore hij bicomēn loseniours . And losengen Men for her sustenaunce .
 30 and bigylen boþe hem & hem seluen aldermest . For men synnen
 vpon hem and wenen þat hij ben goode men and mychel good
 cunnen of þe lawȝe of god . And þan hij cunnen wel lesse þan
 hij . For ȝif hij coupen good hij nolden nouȝth done so as hij
 done . hij wolden erne her mete and seruen god so . tyl þat god
 35 wolde sette hem as hij weren worþi . for he wott best þat vehe

¹ *in* added above the line.

² *þat* added above the line.

man auȝt to trauaile for her sustenaunce and ¹ nouȝth bidde it bot ȝif he ne myȝth nouȝth erne it for sekenesse oȝer for elde oȝer croked ². and bot ȝif he were prechoure and trauailed fram town to town and preched. And ȝutt it were for hem bettere þat hij erved it þan þat hij badden it ȝif hij miȝth þeiȝ he were a ⁵ preest. Neren nouȝth Peter & Poule Prestes. ȝis forsoþe Als gode j trowe as any were siþen. þan miȝth a noȝer Preest wirche. Jt schulde kepe hym out of of slaueþ. For ydelnesse and Este. And Ese. ben þe deuels Baners. And what man oȝer womman þat he fyndeþ any of þise merkes juue: he may wende jn and out as ¹⁰ he wil. For þorouȝ þise þre hij bicomen fals prophetes. And Heretikes and ypocrites And losenioures. And þise ben þe werst manere folk þat þere ben. for god hym self in þe godspel acurseþ hem as ȝe han wryten toforne in þis book Now also JESUS CRIST hym seluen suffred hunger and þrust to ȝiue vs ensample þat ¹⁵ we schulde teme oure bodyes ȝif hij weren to fatt. þat we miȝth haue hunger and þrust after his blis as he hadd forto bringe vs þerto:

BEati ³ qui esuriunt & siciunt *Justiciam*. &c. ¶ Blisshed ben hij þat han hungere and þrust after riȝthwisenesse. ²⁰ Also whan he schulde bidde his bedes. he went vp vnto hilles fram his Apostles. By Hiȝ is bitokned heiȝe mannes lyf. þat is þenche heiȝe and lyue lowelich and þolemodelich. For to swiche men hap þe deuel envie. And þere is god next and stondeþ biside hem. and ȝiueþ hem bodilich strengþe and gostlich boþe. And ²⁵ swiche men may done wiþ god al þat hij willen þat ordeyuen her lyf by wysdom and queyntise

QUociens ⁴ *inter homines* fui minor homo recessi. ¶ þe offer j was amanges men þe lesse man j was whan j went fram hem. Hou miȝth he seie þis woorde skillfullich for he ³⁰ was more heiȝed ⁵ tofore god and þe bettere loued þan he schulde haue ben and he ne hadde nouȝ comen amonge hem. and ben one for he tauȝte þe folk. For þis skyl it may be seide þat vche

¹ p. 401 a. Capitals and occasionally small letters at the beginning of words ornamented with red strokes.

² *croked*: traces of erasure on *d*.

³ In the margin: *dominus*

⁴ In the margin: *Jeremias*

⁵ *heiȝed*: the second *e* inserted in red ink above the line.

man þenche whan þat he hap best done þat he is ydel as he dude whan he hadd tauȝt þe folk. þan he quemed god best and þan he þouȝt þat he was ydel, man ne owe take no wel late to hym seluen as oure lord seip.

5 **C**UM *omnia benefeceritis discite a me & inuites serui sumus.* ¶ þat is whan ȝe han wel done saie ȝe ben ydel. þat is knowe þat we be nouȝt parfit to god als longe as we ben Pilgrymes in þis werlde and þat we ben vusuffisaunt to affye vs in oure werkes.¹

10 **E**CCELIATICUS. *nec oblecteris in turbis assidua est enim commissio.* ¶ þat is. a man schal neuere þenche good among folk. for þere is euere synne. þe Steuene of heuene seide vn to vs areseine.

15 **F**VGE *homines & saluaberis.* ¶ þat is fleiȝe men and þou schalt be saued. and eft þat voice seide. fuge. tace. quiesce. fleiȝe. & be stille. and wone stille in o stede stedfastlich out of men. Now ȝe han forbise bope of þe elde lawe and of þe newe how good it is to ben one. Al þis Onyng nys nouȝt elles bot fleiȝe þe compaignye of wicked men & wicked wymmen,
20 þat god in þe godspel hap forboden þe And kepe þe in good compaignye. And þan miȝtow lerne good & do good. Eot resouns þere ben whi vche man auȝtte to nyme ȝeme þe better to hym seluen. J saie hein schortlich. nymeth þe better ȝeme to hem. And þere J speke schortlich þere studie ȝe lengest. For þat stodyng
25 schal bringe ȝou jn to vnderstondyng better þan forto rede forþ aþing hastilich. And anoþer ȝif j schulde write þe al. it were longe er j schulde come to þe ende. ȝif a wilde Lyoun com rennande in þe stretes. nolde nouȝt vche man schete his dores & his wyndowes fast.

30 **S**OBRIJ² *estote & vigilate in oracionibus quia aduersarius vester diabolus tamquam Leo rugiens circuit querens quem deuorat cui resistite fortes in fide.* ¶ Beþ sober and wakeþ in bidlyng for ȝoure aduersari þe fende gob abouten in þe stretes for to loken whan he may
35 deuouren aȝein wham stondeþ³ ȝe stronge in feip. Anoþer resoun þe apostle seip,

¹ p. 401 b.

² In the margin: Aug

³ *stondeþ*: *þ* seems to have been squeezed in subsequently.

HAbemus¹ thesaurum istum in vasis fictilibus
 ¶ Who so bereþ haliway in a brotil vessel as glas in gret
 pronge it may liȝthlich breken. &² so done we. we here halyway
 in a brotyl vessel. wel brotiler þan þe glas þat is maydenhode
 oiper chastite in oure brotile fle aboute. For maydenhode may 5
 neuere ben ybett and it be ones ybroken nomore þan þe glas.
 Ac ȝut it brekeþ wiþ wel lesse þan þe glas. For glas ne brekeþ
 nouȝth bot ȝif it be wiþ sumwhat. and þat brekeþ wiþ a stynk-
 ande wille. ac þat may be made hole aȝein ȝif it laste nouȝth
 longe. þe proue here of. John þe good godspeller þouȝt haue 10
 broken his Maidenhode whan þat he was wedded and afterward
 was mayden,

Virginem³ virgini commendauit, ¶ Maiden³ was bytauȝt
 maiden seiþ oure lord

IN⁴ mundo pressuram in me autem pacem habetis, 15
 ¶ In þe werlde is þrong seiþ oure lorde & in me ȝe schulle
 fynde pes. þe þridde. heuene is heiȝe & hem is litel ynouȝ to
 werpen al þe werlde vnder⁵ foote þat clymben schal so heiȝe,

VJdi⁶ mulierem Amictam sole & lunam sub pedibus
 eius, ¶ Seint John seiþ in þe Apocalips he seiȝ a womman 20
 cloped in þe sunne & þe mone vnder her fete. By þe sunne is
 bitokned þat vche riȝthwise man owe to ben ycloped in soþe.
 Sunne þat is jesus crist he is sunne of riȝthwisenesse. Looke we
 þan þat þe sunne be nouȝth derk in vs þorouȝ no dedlich synne.
 By þe mone is bitokned þe richesse of þis werlde þat wanep & 25
 wexep as doþe þe mone. And ȝif we clymben heiȝe we moten
 haue hem vnder fote. þat is ne setten nouȝth oure hertes vpon
 hem. and ne take nomore of hem þan nede is vche man after
 þat his state⁷ askep. þis word is feþered. nyme ȝeme vche man
 what his state ouȝth forto ben ȝ ne speke nouȝth þat a man 30
 ne may haue good ynouȝ and queme god ful wel ȝif⁸ he wil.

¹ In the margin: *apostolus*

² & added above the line.

³ In the margin: *dominus*

⁴ In the margin: *dominus* with *s* partly cut away.

⁵ p. 402 a.

⁶ In the margin: *hannes*

⁷ *state*: *te* on erasure.

⁸ Between *ȝif* and *he*: *we* crossed over.

Bot he þat wil be in state as he ouȝtte to ben Look to goddes
 holy Halewen & take ensample att hem . For alle þe worschipes
 of þis werlde hij setten att nouȝth and alle þe richesses . And att
 lesse þan nouȝth . For hij bringen a man to nouȝth . þat is to
 5 synne and after to pyne wip outhen ende bot ȝif hij ȝiuen þe
 bettere kepe to her honde and gon þe wiselicher . þe fierþe
 resoun is . Riȝth gentil men ne schulden wip riȝt¹ bere none purses
 ne bagges for it falleþ to begenylde to beren hem . And goddes
 spouse is gentil sche ne schal bere noȝing bot as a gentil man
 10 auȝtt to do . It falleþ to burgeys to bere purs þat is to saie, her
 hertes ne auȝtten nouȝth to be sett in no werldelich þinges . A
 man þat can & hap grace may haue good & mychel rychesse þeiȝ
 he ne sette nouȝth his herte gretlich þere vpon . þe fyft resoun
 is . Riche men maken large lyueree and good men & wymmen
 15 maken large relyf,

ECce² *relinquimus omnia & secuti sumus te* . Lord
 seide seint Peter we han forsaken alle þinges and³ folowen
 þe . What forsook Peter bot an olde nett . may it nys nouȝth al so
 in þe forsakyng of werldelich good . For hij wrouȝtten for her
 20 mete in þe werlde . Ac þus it is . We schull forsaken alle Manere
 vices and folowen þe lorde boþe here and in heuene as none ne
 may bot Maidens one,

H*ji secuntur agnum quocunq̄ue ierit vtroque pede*
id est . integritate cordis & corporis . ¶ þat is non
 25 ne may folowe hym in hert & in body & in soule bot maydens .
 þe sexte resoun is . to be pryuee wip god oure lorde,

DUeam⁴ te in solitudinem & ibi loquar ad cor
 tuum, ¶ Jehille lede þe seip oure lorde in to priue⁵
 stede . and þere jehille louelich & blepelich speken vn to þe for
 30 me is loþ prees

EGo *dominus in ciuitate non egredior* . ¶ þe seuent
 resoun is forto be briȝth in heuene . þe eiȝtted resoun is
 forto haue quyk bonen⁶ . Lokep þerfore þat ȝe ben Ester . Ester

¹ *riȝt* squeezed together at the end of the line.

² In the margin: *etri*

³ *aud*; *n* seems to have been squeezed in between *a* and *d*.

⁴ In the margin: *nus*

⁵ p. 402 b.

⁶ *bonen*: probably so; *c* apparently added subsequently.

on ynglich is als mychel to sayne as hydd .sche was assur
 quene And assur on ynglich is as mytty .sche red al hire folk
 fram þe deþ þorou; her bone . for þe kyng hereþ her bone and
 graunteþ hir what sche wil hadde . þat bytokneþ men ¹ & wymmen
 þat ben in clene lyf . for michel folk beþ ysaued þorou; swich ⁵
 mennes biddinges . Hester was maradoches douztter, Maradoche
 spelleþ . Amare conterens inprudentem, þat is totreden
 þe schemeful . Schemeful ben hij þat any þing speken to swich
 men oþer wymmen bot good . 3if þere doþe any so . hij beþ þan
 Maradoches ² douzttre . þat is bitterlich vndernymen hem and ¹⁰
 seiþ þis vers, Narrant ³ michi iniqui fabulaciones ! set
 non vt lex tua, Lorde hij tellen to me fables ⁴ and nouþth þi
 lawze . oþer þer þis vers,

DEcline ⁵ A me maligni & scrutabor mandata dei
 mei . / ¶ þat is god fro me 3e wicked and j schal reherce ¹⁵
 þe comaundement; of my god And seiþ þis vers þat hij mowen
 heren & wendeþ away fram hem . Semeþ hadde deþ aserued and
 he cried mercy . And salamon for3af it hym vpon a forward
 þat he helde hym att home in jerusalem . And he brake forward
 for he went out after his þralles & he was sone biwraied vnto ²⁰
 Salamon And he was done to þe deþ . Þis Semeþ bitokneþ man
 oþer womman þat haþ trespassed azeins god . Salamon is oure
 lorde . keep 3ou wel in 3oure hous þat is jerusalem 3oure body
 schetep wel 3oure fyue wyttes & 3e schull lyuen . For Salamon
 oure lorde 3ineþ sone mercy att swiche a forward þat 3e ne trespas ²⁵
 nomore . For 3if þe fyue wyttes gon out þat schulden ben att
 home and 3eme as wel þat þere were june þerfore 3if hij gon
 out þe hous is yuel ykept . þerfore ne leteþ hem nouþth out for
 3emeleshede so þat hij ne ben nouþth ytempted to þe deþ . Holde
 3ou jn as þeues þat ben flouen to holy chirche . for 3if hij gon ³⁰
 out þere nys nouþth bot hongre . þe sparowe haþ þe fallande yuel .
 So moten we haue fleschlich fondynges and gostlich boþe forto
 harden vs & maken vs stronge . for we schulden elles leten to
 wel of oure seluen . and bicomem to wilde . And þerfore it is god

¹ MS.: *mem* with the last stroke of the *m* expuncted.

² *Maradoches*: *M* touched up.

³ In the margin: *dauid*

⁴ *fables*: over *a* the upper part of an unfinished letter (*b*).

⁵ In the margin: *dauid*

þat we fallen downward & be lowe of herte. For ȝif god lete vs
 haue all oure wille: we ne schuld nouȝth knowen oure seluen.
 Aȝein all *temptaciouns* here is remedie good. Ne wene non of
 heize lyf þat he ne schal bene ytempted. For þe heizer of lyf¹
 5 and þe better þat god loueþ hem þe more hij moten ben ytempted
 & þe strengere more þan þe lepi. And here ensample. þe heizer
 þat þe hul is þe mo wyndes ben þere on. By hylf in holy wrytt.
 is² bitokned heize lyf þe heizer man of lyf þe mo puffes of
 fondynges ben vpon hym & þe stronger.

10 **T**unc³ maxime inpugnaris tunc te inpugnari
 non sentis, ¶ Seke man haþ two states þat ben riȝth
 dredeful. as seint Gregori seiþ þat on is whan he feleþ nouȝt
 his owen sekenesse And for þi ne seeþeþ he nouȝth þe leche ne
 þe lechecraft ne ne askeþ no mames red ne no conseil and so
 15 asterueþ he ferelech er he it wene. þis is he þat ne feleþ no
 fondynges as⁴ þe aungel seiþ in þe Apocalips

DJeis *quia* dines *sum* & nullius egeo & nescis *quia*
 miser es & pauper & secus. ¶ þus þou seiþ þe nys
 no nede medicine. Ac þou art blynde in herte and ne seest
 20 nouȝth þat þou art pouer & naked of alle goode þewes. & of
 holynes & of gostlich werkes. þat oper dredeful astate is þat seke
 man haþ & is al froward þis oper. þat is þat he feleþ so mychel
 anguissch þat he ne may þole þat men hondle his sore ne come
 þere neiȝ forto helen it þis is he þat feleþ so many fondynges.
 25 & is so adrad þat god ne loueþ hym nouȝth þat no gostlich
 confort ne may hym gladen ne make hym to vnderstonden þat
 he may for hem þe better ben yholpen. Ne telleþ it in þe godspell
 þat an Aungel ledd oure lorde Jesu crist in to wildernesse forto
 ben ytempted of þe fende,

30 **D**uetus est *iesus* in *desertum* a *spiritu* vt *tempta-*
 retur a *diabolo*. ¶ Ac his temptacioun þat he ne miȝth
 nouȝth synnen was onelich wiþ outen. Vnderstondeþ alderfirst
 þat two maner temptaciouns þere ben & two maner fondynges
 þe vtter & þe jinner And boþe ben of many manere. þe vtter

¹ p. 403 a.

² *is*: on *s* slight traces of erasure.

³ In the margin: *Gregorius*.

⁴ *as*: on *s* traces of erasure.

fondyng is þat þe likyng cometh of .oþer myslikyng¹ . as of
 sekeneſſe myſeiſe ſcheme and vnþappe and vehe yuel þat þe
 fleſſche feleþ . wiþinnen hert ſore greme oþer tene oþer wrapþe
 for þat he is pyned in his body . wiþouten ben þiſe fondynges
 his hele of body Mete drynk oþer cloþinge . oþer ȝif a man is 5
 yloued more þan anoþer & more holden by & done good more
 þan anoþer . oþer forto ben yworchiped of man oþer of wom-
 man . þiſe ben fals fondynges inwiþ þat comen of lykyng and
 þis dele is þe jnner temptacioun and is wers þan þe vtter and
 ſwikeler þan þe oþer half & ſoner bigileþ men and wymmen and 10
 boþe ben o temptacioun & oþer is² wiþinnen & wiþouten for þat
 on is likng & þat oþer is myslikyng . and boþe þiſe ben of two
 dalen ac hij ben cleped þe vtter for hij bigynnen euer wiþ outen
 and entren wiþ jnnen . for þe vtter þing is þe fondyng . þiſe fond-
 ynges comen oþer while of god as of ſekeneſſe & of frendes 15
 deþ . and oþer while it cometh hem ſeluen . pouerte . myſþappe &
 oþer ſwich myslikyng of woord oþer of dede oþer of þe oþer
 of þine . þis is al myslikyng . & þiſe comen of god ſumtyme . hele
 also and eiſe of man prayſyng oþer ygoded of ſum man . þiſe
 comen also of god ac nouȝt as done þe oþer wiþ outen . ac wiþ 20
 alle þiſe he fondeþ man . hou þat he dredeþ hym & loueþ hym .
 þe jnner fondynges ben of myslikyng vnþewes oþer to hem
 ward . oþer ſwikel þouȝttes to hem ward þat men þenchen þat
 hij ben good for it is to her likyng . And þiſe jnner fondynges
 comen of þe fende . of þe werlde & of oure fleſſche oþer while . 25
 . To þe vtter temptaciouns is nede paciencie þat is þolemodeneneſſe .
 & to þe jnner is nede wiſdom & goſtlich ſtrengþe . We ſchullen
 now ſpeken of þe vtter & techen & techen hem þat han hem
 how þat hij mowen þorouȝ goddes grace finde remedie .

BEatus vir qui ſuffert temptacionem quoniam 30
 cum probatus fuerit accipiet coronam vite quam
 repromiſit³ deus diligentibus ſe . ¶ Blisſed & celi he is
 þat hap in temptacioun þolemodeneneſſe . for whan he is yproued
 it ſeiþ he ſchal ben ycrouned wiþ þe crowne of lif þat god hap
 bihoten to his lef ychoſe . For also prouep god his lemman as 35

¹ *myslikyng*: e probably by correction.

² p. 403 b.

³ At the beginning of this MS.-line, traces of erasure.

þe goldesmythþe doþe þe golde in þe fyre . þat fals golde goþ to
 nouȝth . & þe good golde comeþ out trier & briȝtter þan it was
 toforne sekeneſſe is apyne & a brennyng to þolien ac noþing
 ne clenſeþ fire þe gold ac sekeneſſe doþe þe ſoule . 3e ſekeneſſe
 5 j ſaie þat god ſendes¹ nouȝt ſekeneſſe þat ſumme han . for many
 maken hem ſeek for her fole hardſchippes and þorouȝ vncum-
 ynge . and ſwiche ſekeneſſe ne quemeþ nouȝt god . Now how
 ſchaltou knowe þiſe two maneres of ſekeneſſes . ſekeneſſe þat god
 ſendes & ſekeneſſe þat comeþ of oure ſeluen . Sekeneſſe þat god
 10 ſendeþ is þiſ þat comeþ opon þe ſodeynlich & nouȝth þorouȝ
 þine owen making . for to make hem ſeke for greme oiþer wrapþe
 þat hij taken to hem oiþer þorouȝ to mychel mete oiþer drynk
 oiþer þorouȝ to gret faſtyng oiþer þorouȝ ȝemeleſhede þat hij
 gon in to ſum ſtede & cacchen ſum hyrt þorouȝ her owen default
 15 & myſkepyng & þiſ is al for default of wiſdom & queyntiſe &
 on many oiþer maneres it comeþ to man & to womman . & ȝif
 it come on any manere þat hij ne² hane nouȝth kepte hem as
 hij auȝtten to done . ſwich manere ſekeneſſe ne quemeþ nouȝth
 god oiþer to longe wakyng oiþer ſlepe to longe and wexeþ heuy
 20 þerfore . Now remedie aȝein ſekeneſſe þat god ſent is þolemode-
 neſſe and be pacient þere jnne and þonke god ȝerne þat he wolde
 ſo viſite þe and proue þe And of þe ſekeniſſe þat comeþ of þi
 ſeluen erie hym ȝerne mercie and forȝiueneſſe of³ þat þou haſte
 þorouȝ þine owen default ſo anientiſſcht þi body þat þou ne may
 25 nouȝth ſerue hym as þou auȝtte to done . Biſeke hym þat he
 forȝiue it þe & ȝiue þe grace þat þou may amende it aȝeins hym .
 ȝif it be hiſ wille . & be þan þolemode for þe mede is mychel
 þat liþ to þe þolemode man oiþer womman . for he is euened to
 martir . þuſ is ſekeneſſe ſoule Hele & ſalue of her woundes and
 30 kepeþ þat hij ne cacchen nomo as god ſeiþ þat hij ſchulden ȝif
 ſekeneſſe ne letted it . Sekeneſſe makeþ man to vnderſtonde what
 þat he is & to knowen hym ſeluen . And he is good maister þat
 beteþ man forto lerne hou miȝtti is god . and hou brotel man is .
 & þe bliſ of þiſ wrecched werlde Sekeneſſe is þi golde ſmyþþe
 35 þat in þe bliſſe of heuene ouer gildeþ þi coroune . for þe more

¹ *soules*: the second *e* partly effaced.

² p. 401 a. At the end of the line, erasure.

³ *of* added above the line.

þat þi sekenesse is þe besier is þi golde smyþþe . and þe lenger
 þat it lasteþ þe briȝtten it waxeþ to martirs euenyng þorouȝ a
 wo þat þou haste here and takes it wiþ good wille . what is more
 grace to þe þat haddest deserued & of erved þe pyne of helle
 werlde wiþ ouden ende & may passe þat þorouȝ a litel wo here . 5
 Nolden men tellen hym alder man maddest þat forsoke a buffet
 for a speres wounde . A nedel prickyng for a byheuedyng . A
 betyng for an hongyng opon þe galewe trees of helle . god it
 wott alle þe wo of þis werlde nys bot as a schadewe to þe leste
 pyne of helle . Al nys nouȝth so mychel as a litel dewes drope 10
 aȝein al þe grete see . þat goþ al aboute þis werlde . and alle þe
 waters þerto . He þat may þan atstirten þat ilche griselich wo and
 þat hetelich pyne þorouȝ a litel sekenesse here sely may he saie
 þat he is .

ON oþer half lerneþ here many folde froueren aȝein þe vtter 15
 foundyng þat comeþ of mannes yuel for þise oþer ben of
 goddes sonde . Who þat euer mysseiþ þe oþer mysdoþe þe nyme
 ȝeme and vnderstonde þat he is þe file þat þise Lorymers han þat
 hij filen þe yrne wiþ and maken it briȝth . so done hij . hij ben
 þe file þat fileþ away al þe rust of þi soule þat is synne and 20
 briȝtten¹ þi soule and freten hem seluen allas þat while as þe
 file doþe

AN oþer þenche who so euere any wo doþe þe scheme . grame .
 oþer teene . he is goddes ȝerde² & god beteþ þe wiþ hem
 & chastises as þe fader doþe his leue childe wiþ þe ȝerde for he 25
 seiþ þat he doþe so þorouȝ seint jones mouþe in þapocalips

EGo³ quos amo arguo & castigo ¶ Hem he seiþ þat
 j loue hem j wil nymen & chastise . j warne ȝou fore he
 ne beteþ none here bot hem þat he loueþ nomore þan þou woldest
 beten a fremde childe þeiȝ al it agylte . Ac nouȝth ne leteþ he 30
 wel of þis þat is cleped goddes ȝerd . for as þe fader whan he
 haþ beten þe childe wiþ þe ȝerde werpeþ it away so doþe oure
 lorde werpeþ þe vnuwrast man oþer womman þat he haþ beten
 wiþ his dere lef childe doune in to þe pyne of hell,
 Virga furoris mei assur &c. ¶ For þi elles where, 35

¹ *briȝtten*: the second *t* almost effaced.

² p. 404 b.

³ In the margin: *in apocalipsi*,

MJehi¹ vindictam & ego retribuam ¶ þat is . myne
 is þe wreche & j it schal ʒelde . As þeiʒ he seide ne wreke
 nouʒth þi seluen ne guccheþ nouʒth . ne warieþ nouʒth whan a
 man gilteþ ʒou ac þeneheþ þat he is ʒoure fadersʒerde & þat he
 5 wil ʒelde hym ʒerdes seruise . þat is caste hem in to þe pyne
 of helle bot ʒif hij amenden hem here . as þe fader þroweþ a
 way þe ʒerde whan he has beten his dere child And ne beþ
 nouʒth þan as vntauʒt children and froward þat cracchen aʒein
 & biten opon þe ʒerd . Ac doþe as þe deboner childe doþe ʒif þe
 10 fader beteþ hym wiþ þe ʒerde he kisseþ it & so do ʒe . For so
 biddeþ ʒoure fader þat ʒe ne kisse nouʒth wiþ mouþ one ac wiþ
 loue of hert hem þat he beteþ ʒou wiþ,

Diligite² inimicos vestros . benefacite hijs qui
 15 calumpniantibus vos . / ¶ þis is goddes bidding þat hym
 is wel leuer þat ʒe dude þan ʒe eten harde brede & dranke water
 or wered þe hard haire oþer ʒutt any oþer penaunce . for of alle
 penaunces þat is þe most . Loueþ ʒoure foomen , he seiþ . & doþe
 hem good þat wereþ vpe ʒou & ʒif ʒe elles ne mowen . biddeþ
 20 fast for hem þat ʒou any yuel done oþer myssaien doþe as þe
 apostle lerneþ . Ne ʒelde ʒe nouʒth yuel aʒein yuel ac ʒeldeþ euer
 good aʒein yuel , as dude oure lorde hym self & alle his holy
 halewen & ʒif ʒe holden þus goddes heste þan ben ʒe his dere
 children þat kissen þe ʒerd þat he hap ʒou wiþ ibeten . Now saien
 25 oþer while summe . his soule oþer hir jehill wel louen ac his
 body in none wise . & þat nys nouʒth to siggen þe soule & þe
 body nys bot o man & hoþe hem tyt o dome . wiltou þan delen
 a two þat god hap ysamened he forbedeþ it & seiþ,

Quod³ deus coniunxit homo non separet . ¶ Ne
 30 worþe⁴ noman so wode þat he to dele a two þat god hap
 yfastned to gedres .

Inposuisti⁵ homines super capita nostra . ¶ þou haste
 ysett men abouen oure heuedes lorde . þat is to saie þou haste
 sett men vpon vs to done vs harme and tene forto prouen vs,

¹ In the margin: *dominus* .

² In the margin: *dominus* ,

³ In the margin: *dominus*

⁴ p. 405 a. *Ne worþe* run together .

⁵ In the margin: *dauid*

Transibimus¹ per ignem & aquam. ¶ We schullen
 passen by fire and by water. þat is to saie þorouȝ fire of
 fondynges. & þorouȝ water of anguissch & sorouȝes. þenche ȝutt
 on þis wise. þat childe ȝif it spurneþ on sum þing oþer hirteþ
 it men beten þat þing þat it hirteþ opon. & þe childe is paid 5
 and forȝetep al his hirtt & stilleþ his teres. for þi frouer ȝoure
 seluen

Letabitur² iustus cum viderit³ vindictam ¶ For god
 schal done on domes day as þeiȝ he seide þus. douȝtter
 hirte þis⁴ þe. dude he þe spurnen in wraþþe oþer in herte sore. 10
 in scheme oþer in any tene. Looke douȝtter hou he it schal
 abiggen. And þere ȝe schulle seen þe deuels so beten hem wiþ
 her baterels þat wo bep hem. and ȝe schull ben ypayed. þis
 leueþ and ȝe schull ben ypaid þer of. For ȝoure wilþ and goddes
 wille schull ben so bounden to gider þat ȝe schull wil as he 15
 wil, and he as ȝe wil. And ouer alle oþer þouȝttes þencheþ euere
 on goddes pyne and in al ȝoure anguissch þat he þat made al
 þe werlde of nouȝth & weldeþ it att his wille. wolde for his
 þralles þolen swich schenschipes. hokers. buffetes and spatelynges.
 blindefellinge. þornen corounyng. þat sete so in þe heued þat 20
 þe bloode stremed adoune. And his swete body bounden naked
 to a piler and beten so. þat þe derworþe blood ran adoune on
 vche halue. þat attrý drynk þat men hym ȝeuen þo hym þisted
 opon þe rode her heuedes schakende opon hym on hoker and
 gradden so loude. Lo here he þat heleþ oþer men & may nouȝth 25
 helen hym seluen. turneþ þere vp. whan ich speke hou þat he
 was pyned in alle his fyue wyttes. And ȝe schull seen hou litel
 þat it recheþ to⁵ his wo. Al oure wo. sekenesse & oþerwhat of
 worde oþer of werk and al þat man may þolien aȝein þat þat he
 poled⁶ And ȝe schul⁶ seen hou litel it is þerto. and namelich 30
 ȝif ȝe þenche þat he was loples and al þat he suffred nas nouȝth
 for hym seluen bot for vs. For he ne agylte neuere And ȝif

¹ In the margin: *dauid*

² In the margin: *propheta*,

³ *viderit*: from *e* a slight erasure, extending down across two lines.

⁴ *þis*: on *s* traces of erasure.

⁵ Between *to* and *his*: *al* crossed over and expuncted.

⁶ On *d* in *poled*, *l* in *schul* slight traces of erasure.

we þolen¹ wo . we haue wers deserued . & al þat we þolyen it is for oure seluen.

Gop now gladlicher² by stronge waie & by swynkeful toward þe heiȝe feste of heuene þere as oure glad frende² oure
5 come kepeþ . þise² besie werldelich² men gon by þe grene waye toward þe galewes & þe deþ of helle . better is to goo to heuen þan to helle . better is to goo to myrþe wiþ meseise³ þan to wo wiþ eise . nouȝt for þan wrecched werldelich men biggen derrer helle þan goode men done heuene,

10 **V**Ja⁴ *impiorum conplantata lapidibus⁵ . id est . duris afflictionibus*, ¶ þe waye of þe wicked is sette ful of stones þat is many hard trauailes & þouȝttes hij han for þe goodes þat hij gaderen here . O þing to soþe wite ȝe A mys worde þat ȝe þolieþ . A daies longyng . a sekennesse of a stounde .
15 þeiȝ man cheped of ȝou on of þise atte day of dome þat is þe mede þat ariseþ þere of . ȝe nolden it sellen for an hundreþ þousande werldes of gold for þat schal be ȝoure songe

LEtati⁶ *sumus pro diebus quibus nos humiliasti annis quibus vidimus mala*, ¶ þat is . wel is vs my
20 lorde for þo ilche ȝeres þat we were seke june & hadden sore & sorouȝe Vche werldelich wo is goddes sondes man . And heiȝe mannes messangere men owen heiȝelich to vnderfongen & maken hym gladd chere & namelich ȝif he is pryue wiþ his lorde . And⁷ who was pryue wiþ þe kyng of heuene while⁷ þat he woned here
25 in erþe ! þan was þis sondes man . sorouȝ . & wo . þat is þe wo of þis werlde it ne com neuer fram hym here vntil his lyues ende . þis messagere what telleþ he vs . He spekeþ to vs on þis wise , God as he loued me sent me to his lef frende . mi come and my wonyng þeiȝ ȝou it þenche attry and hard it is good and
30 heleande . Nere þat þing griselich in it self whiche þat men ne

¹ *þolen*: above the line, between *e* and *n*, a comma-like mark, possibly meant for *ī*.

² On the second *l* in *gladlicher*, *n* in *frende*, *þ* in *þise*, *d* in *werldelich* traces of erasure.

³ *me/seise*: p. 405 b.

⁴ In the margin: *Salam* with the last two strokes of the *m* cut away.

⁵ *lapidibus*: over *p* faint traces of an erased letter.

⁶ In the margin: *da u*

⁷ A red blot, half erased, extending from *And* slantwise down to the left across three lines, has made *e* in *while* indistinct.

miȝth nouȝth wel biholden þe schadewe were so kene and so hote
 þat ȝe ne miȝth nouȝth *with* outen hirt it þolien: what wolde ȝe
 þan segge of þat eiȝeful¹ þing þat þe schadewe com of. .ȝ. saie
 ȝou forsoþe al þe wo of þis werlde þat euere was or euere schal
 be til þe day of dome þeiȝ it were al in on. ȝutt ne were it bot⁵
 a schadewe to þe lest pyne of helle. Jch am þe schadewer seiþ
 þe messagere þat is² werdelich wo. Nedelich he seiþ ȝe mote
 vnderfonge me oþer þat griselich wo. þat ich am of schadewe
 For who so vnderfongeþ me gladlich & makeþ me gladd chere:
 my lorde sendeþ hym worde þat he is quite of þat ilche wo þat¹⁰
 ich am of schadewe. þus spekeþ goddes messagere to vs. for þi
 seiþ seint jame.

OMne³ *gaudium existimate cum in temptaciones
 varias incideritis*, ¶ Al blisse holdeþ it breþeren to⁴
 fallen in diuers fondynges þat is in þe vtter⁴ and in þe jnner¹⁵

OMnis⁵ *disciplina in presenti videtur non esse
 gaudij set meroris postmodum fructum &c*, ¶ Alle
 þe fondynges þat we ben now wiþ yfounded þat vs⁶ þenchen
 wepe & nouȝth wyne: *afterward it turneþ*⁷ to wele and to blisse.
 my leue frendes ȝiueþ good kepe herto for þis is a þing þat²⁰
 doþe mychel harme and reueþ a man grete mede,

Popule⁸ *meus qui te beatificant illi te decipiunt*
 ¶ þis is⁹ goddes word þorouȝ ysaie. who þat *proiſeþ* ȝou
 tofore ȝou and seiþ wel is þe moder þat þe bare and to goder-
 hele were þou borne in þis werlde. þise¹⁰ ben þine *traytours*²⁵
 seiþ oure lorde,

Quoniam¹¹ *deus dissipauit ossa eorum qui homini-
 bus placent confusi sunt quoniam deus spreuit*

¹ MS.: *heiȝeful* with *h* expuncted.

² *is* on erasure.

³ In the margin: *Ja* almost effaced. **O**Mne: *M* altered from *m*.

⁴ An interlinear erasure has effaced *t* in *to* (partly) and *v* in *vtter*.

⁵ In the margin: *paulus*

⁶ *vs* partly effaced.

⁷ p. 406 a.

⁸ In the margin: *ȝias*.

⁹ *is* possibly on erasure.

¹⁰ *þise*: *i* inserted above the line.

¹¹ In the margin: *uid*

eos. ¶ Whi þe lord brake her bones for hij pleseden to men .
hij ben confounded god hap forsaken hem

VE¹ vobis cum omnibus hominibus benedixeritis.
v. s. h. & c. ¶ Acursed be 3e þat alle men blis for þorou3
5 þat blissynges hij maken 3ou fals prophetes as her faders
weren . on þis manere 3e moten vnderstonden þis . Who þat
loueþ þe more & blisseþ for þi catel for hij hopen to haue sum
goode of þe þe more þorou3 her Losengerie þan 3if hij seiden
þe þe soþe . And 3if hij hadden þi catel hij maden litel fors of
10 þi soule oþer of þi body . þise ben þine traytours . And þat bliss-
inge þat þou takest of hem . bringeþ þe to deceyt & putteþ þe
in to a pryde þorou3 a wel late þat þou latest of þi seluen for
þat þou arte so praised . And to bodilich harme boþe . for hij
bigilen þe of þi catel . For þorou3 her prayssynges þou 3iuest hem
15 þe gladlicher of þi good . & þat þou losest for hij ben ypocrites²
and fals prophetes . And 3if þou wost þat hij ben swiche . þou
schalt be pyned þerfore þou susteynest hem in her synne þat
is in her ypocrisie . & arte coupable forto be dampned þorou3
hem . Now beþ war of alle swiche . j . rede . for gregori seiþ þat
20 swiche men & wymmnen þorou3 her faire speche leden þe folk in
a grene waye toward helle . For grene waie is soft & fair & so
ben her wordes . And þerfore seiþ jeremye þe prophete . saye þe
folk her soþes . þat is saie hem boþe þe hard & þe nesche þat
is speke boþe of þe merci of god & of his ri3thwisenesse to geder .
25 And þan may he þat hereþ it take which waie þat he wil .
wheþer he wil go to helle oþer to heuene it is in his fre will .
for god hap 3ouen hym leue to chese & hap warned hym of his
harme . wharþorou3 hym þar wite non bot his fre will 3if þat he
wil alway take þe brode way þat liþ to hell and leten þe narou3
30 waye þat liþ to heuene as alle þise werdelich men done . And
3if a man speke þus of god þan puttes he hym seluen out of
perile tofore god .

NOW þe jinner fondynges is to fold als wel as þe vtter in
aduersite & prosperite . þat is in wele & in wo . & boþe þise

¹ In the margin some illegible letters, possibly: $\begin{matrix} \text{H S} \\ \text{O} \end{matrix}$ with the lower letter partly cut away and s(?) apparently corrected from g; a letter, half erased, above.

² *ypocrites*: *es* possibly on erasure.

kyndelen þe¹ juner fondynge . Aduersite is myslikyng . And
prosperite is likyng þat likeneþ² to synne . þis j saie for þis
 poynt . for þere is likyng þat men fongen mychel mede fore . as
 likyng in god & in þat þat falleþ to hym . þe juner fondyng is
 two folde fleschlich & gostlich . Fleschlich as of lecherie & glo- 5
 tonie oþer sloupe . Gostlich as pride . onde . wrappe coueitise .
 þise ben þe juner fondynges þe seuene heued synnes and her
 foule kyndles fleschlich fondynges may ben euened to fote
 wounde . And gostlich fondynges þat is more drede of³ for þe
 peril may ben³ cleped breest wounde . Ac vs þencheþ greter 10
 fleschlich temptaciouns for þat we fele hem and þe oþer þeiþ þat
 we hane hem we ne fele hem nouþth . & ben þeiþ grete and
 griselich in goddes eizen . and ben for þi mychel to dreden þe
 more . for þe oþer þat men felen willen schewe leche & salue .
 Ac þe gostlich hurtes ne þenchen vs nouþth sore and þerfore we 15
 ne sechen no salue of schrift & drawen to þe deþ er men lest
 wene . Now willen⁴ summe saie on þis manere . 3e : ich am vncun-
 ande . J graunte wel þis bot o þing J chille aske þe . hou & on
 what manere is a man cunmande . J chille segge þe go we first
 to werldelich cunynge . 3if þo schalt lerne any werldelich þinges 20
 þou moste haue þise þre poyntes . þou moste haue will & loue
 to lerne it & þan 3iue besilich þi stody þerto oþer elles ne schal-
 tow neuer cumne it . And þeiþ þe þenche hard atte first tyme .
 þorouþ will & loue þat þou haste forto lerne it . þou entres Jn
 litel and litel . And atte last þe þencheþ it liþth⁵ ynouþ . And 25
 riþth on þis manere it fareþ by goddes lawþe . 3if þou wilt cumne
 it and lerne hou þou may saue þi soule . þou mostest haue þise
 þre . Will & loue to god . & þan stodye 3erne abouten what þing
 þat he haþ forboden⁶ þe . & what he haþ bidden þe do . And
 þan he schal sende þe cunnyng ynouþ . þat al cunynge comeþ 30
 of . þat is to saie 3if þou be in good wille for after þi will to
 hym ward he sendeþ þe grace and cunynge . Now 3if þou wilt
 nouþth 3iue þi stody forto brynge boþe þi body & þi soule to

¹ p. 406 b. In the left-hand bottom-corner, a hand pointing.

² *likeneþ*: *ne* inserted above the line.

³ *of* — *ben* probably on erasure.

⁴ *willen*: on *e* traces of erasure.

⁵ *liþth*: traces of erasure on *th*.

⁶ Between *forboden* and *þe*: *me* crossed over.

blisse as þou doost to bodilich sustenaunce þat schal faile: þis
 man oþer womman ne may nouȝth saie skilfullich þat hij ne
 louen þe werld more þan god And þan þeiȝ he reue þe þe þing
 þat þine herte falleþ to most ne blame hym nouȝth. Ȝif þi wille
 5 falle to þe werld þou mostest þan haue þe blis of þis werlde .
 and þe pyne wip ouden ende . Oþer þou¹ moste haue wo & sorouȝ
 here & blis wip ouden ende . For ich warne ȝou forsoþe ne may
 noman haue . þat is al his wille here and elles where For god
 seiþ . noman ne may serue two lordes to queme þat is þe werlde
 10 and god . Now may vche man wel seen þat man mote do þat in
 hym is . For vche man & womman whan hij comen in to þis
 werlde and ben of age hane her fyue wyttes and knoweyng of
 yuel and of good and wiff and skil forto reule hem by . & mowen
 ȝiuen hem þan to wheþer þat hij willen . to good oþer to qued .
 15 Now ȝe þat ne cunnen nouȝth ne² ne willen nouȝth lerne hou ȝe
 mowen serue god & quemen hym . ȝe ne schullen nouȝth onelich
 be taken for vncumandnisse ac ȝe schullen be taken for men
 þat despisen god . For wel wott vche man ȝif þat he hadde a
 seruaunt þat coupe nouȝth serue hym ne wolde nouȝth lerne .
 20 he wolde saye þat he hadde despytt of hym and putte hym a
 way fram hym . Now do we þan to god as we wolde þat god
 dude to vs . & make we hym no wers þan oure seluen . And ȝutt
 he wil sauen vs þan and helpen vs . And skyl it wolde þat we
 maden hym better³ Ac wolde we make hym so good as oure
 25 seluen . J . ne can fynde noman ne neuere ne coupe . and he
 schulde haue a seruaunt þat he proue hym er he made hym
 pryue wip hym ȝif he were goode & trewe & profitable to hym
 And ȝif he seiȝ þat he were nouȝth . he wolde putt hym away .
 and take anoper . Ne blame noman god þan þeiȝ he do so . for he
 30 seiþ he wil assaye his seruaunt; er þat he ȝiue hem anauncement .

Argentum⁴ igne examinatum probatum terre pur-
 gatum septuplum . ¶ þat is siluer ytried wip fyre proued
 þre sipes seuen fold oþer here oþer in purgatorie . And al þis
 gret puregeyng is in a mannes wille . for swiche wille may a

¹ p. 407 a.

² *ne*: on *e* traces of erasure.

³ *better*: on the lower part of *b* a half-erased blot.

⁴ In the margin: *dauid*,

man haue here to god þat he wil purge hym here wiþ sekenesse
 & trauaile & many oþer harmes . so þat he schal haue a glad-
 nesse gostlich in þe pyne þat he þoles here so þat hij ne schul-
 len nouȝth deren hym . & so he hap done wiþ many and ȝutt
 doþe vche day & draweþ hem softlich vn to hym and al wiþ 5
 lyst . for þe goode will þat hij han to hym . & þat was seen by
 þe maudeleyne whan þat hire broþer was ded . sche com to hym
 & wepe . & for he seiȝ hir wepe . he wepe wiþ hir & arered hire
 broþer als smertlich . Nomore ne may he suffre now þat we
 sorowe . & we han goode wille vn to hym as sche hadde bot ȝif 10
 he alegge it alsone . And ȝif we gon to¹ purgatori we schullen
 be pyned wiþ outen any solas nylle we ne wil we . And many
 seyen wel were me miȝth ich come þider þat my soule miȝth
 pyned þere . Wostow man what þi soule is . þi soule is þi lyf
 whan þe soule is oute of body . what pyne feleþ a mannes body 15
 þan . þi body nys bot a cloþing to þi soule as cloþing is here a
 cloþing to þi body . And more harme it wolde² do þe to be
 beten on þi naked body þan whan þou art cloþed Men seiþ whan
 þe fader wil do þe moder bete hir childe sche wil bidde þe
 childe crie & bete it on þe cloþes . þan may we say þat god 20
 loueþ vs as þe moder doþe þe childe³ þat beteþ on his cloþes
 whan he beteþ vs here vpon oure bodyes & nouȝth opon oure
 naked soule . take we þan his betynge louelich . Holy men &
 wymmen of alle fondynges weren strongest yfounded & hem to
 goderhele for in þe fiȝth aȝein hij biȝeten þe blisful kempen 25
 coroune . Loo þeiȝ hou he meneþ hym in Jeremie ,

PErsecutores⁴ nostri velociores aquilis celi super
 montes persecuti sunt nos in deserto subsidiati
 sunt nobis . ¶ þat is oure wiþerwynnes ben swifter þan ernes
 opon þe hilles . hij clymben after vs & þere hij fiȝtten wiþ vs 30
 and ȝutt in þe wilderness hij spyen vs to slen . Oure wiþerwyn-
 nes ben þise þre . þe fende þe werld . oure flesche as ich er
 seide . Liȝthlich ne may nouȝth a man witen oþer while which
 of þise vs werreþ for vche one helpeþ oþer . þeiȝ þe fende egge

¹ p. 407 b.

² wolde: on *w* a blot partly erased.

³ childe: traces of erasure on *c*.

⁴ In the margin: *Je*

vs to pride . to wrappe . oīper onde . & to her attri kyndels þat
 ben here after ynempned . þe flessche putteþ þerto swetnesse &
 softnesse . & ese . þe werlde biddeþ man¹ wisslen werldelich wele
 and oīper swich vayn glories þat bi duelleþ canious to^o louien &
 5 so hij don . þise fon he seiþ folowen vs on hilles & waiten vs
 hou þat hij mowen vs harmen . Hull þat is holy lyf bitokned
 þere þe deuel ensautes oft ben strengest . By wildernesse is bi-
 tokned onelich lyf . For also as in þe wildernesse ben wilde bestes
 & willen nouȝth þolen mannes anopīng ac fleu whan þat hij
 10 hem heren . riȝth so schulden onelich mē & wymmē ben wilde
 on þis wise . & þan hij ben swete & lef to oure lorde . & swete
 hym þeneþ hem . for wilde flesch is swetter þan oīper flesch .
 In þis wildernesse went oure lordes folk as Exode telleþ toward
 þe blisful londe of jerusalem þat he hem hadd bihoten . and of
 15 alle þat wenten out of Egipte ne comen bot two to Jerusalem .
 Josue & Calaphe þat god ne slouȝ hem for her synne . of sex
 hundreþ þousande of mē wiþ outen wymmē & children . &
 seruauȝ . so hard² þe deuel tempted hem in wildernesse . And
 þere it was bot fourti dayes iourne hij weren forty wynter in
 20 goynge and al for her synne and her grucching þerfore beþ
 war who þat secheþ onelich lyf er he be proued for he may
 liȝthlich myskarien for þe deuels assautes ben hard þere & queynt .
 And alle goddes childer taken þe waye toward þe heiȝe blis of
 jerusalem abouen . þat is þe kyngdom of heuen þat he haþ bi-
 25 hoten his chosen . I rede þat we go wel warlich . for in þis waie
 þat nys bot wildernesse ben yuel bestes many . þe Lyoun of
 pride . þe Neddre of attri onde . þe Vnicorne of wrappe . þe
 Bere of heuy sloupe . Fox of wisshyngē . Sowe of ȝeuernesse .
 Scorpioun wiþ þe tail of styngynge leccherie . þise ben þe seuen
 30 hede synnes ,

PE³ Lyoun of pride haþ⁴ fele whelpes Vana gloria . vayn
 glorie . þat is a man þat leteþ wel of hym seluen & of þing
 þat he deþe and wold ben yprased þere of wiþ word oīper wiþ
 aqueyntaunce . oīper þorouȝ maistrie þat he can do more þan

¹ *man*: *m* partly effaced.

² p. 408 a.

³ In the margin: *perbia* in fainter black ink, apparently in a different hand.

⁴ *haþ*: over a slight erasure.

anoper . & þis draweþ mychel to religioun And þere it bicomeþ
 als wel as who so putt agold ringe in a swynes nose . for nomore
 bicomeþ it vn to hem be wel ypaied zif men praise hem yuel
 ypaied zif men mysprased hym & saie nouzth al his will, Judig-
 nacioun is anoper whelp . þat is þat hym þencheþ scorne of any ⁵
 þing þat he seeþ by oper oiper hereþ and ne kepeþ nouzth be
 chastised of lower þan he is . Ypocrisie is anoper whelp þat
 makeþ hym better þan he is . Presumpcioun anoper . þat is nymeþ
 more on houde þan he may do . oiper is to ouer trusty of goddes
 mercy oiper to bolde toward hym . oiper to trosti opon hym ¹⁰
 seluen . oiper entermeteþ hym of þing þat ne falleþ nouzth to hym .
 In þis poynt han þise clerkes sett hem hij þat seien þat nonan
 schulde preche of god bot zif he were ordred Ac hij ne loken
 nouzth þere what her ordre is For j saie hem forsoþe þeiþ þat
 he be a Pope . oiper Bisschope . Monk . oiper Frere . & he be in ¹⁵
 dedlich synne . he is out of ordre . & ferrer fram þe grace of
 god þan a lewed Man þat non ordre hap taken of holy chirche
 bot his cristendom & is in clene lyf And j saie zou forsoþe god
 holdeþ better by þe foulest myster man þat lewed is & kepeþ
 hym out of dedlich synne & loueþ god & dredeþ hym . þan of ²⁰
 alle men þat haue taken ordre & dignite and lyuen after her
 fleschlich likynges . for hem ne loueþ he riþth nouzth . for hij ben
 his enemyes & werren . zæins hym als longe as hij han þat wille .
 & alle þat susteynen hem schull it abuggen . And god vouches
 better saf þat swich a lewed man speke of hym . þan any of hem ²⁵
 as ¹ ze ² han in þis boke tofore þat he wil reprocen hem whi
 þat hij speken of hym, and seint Austin seiþ þat we clerkes
 lerne for to go to þe pyne of helle . and lewed folk lerne to go
 to þe ioye of heuene .

Effusa³ est contencio super principes & errare ³⁰
 fecit eos &c. ¶ Strif and wrappe is zoten opon þe princes
 & made hem forto erren out of þe riþth waie . þat is to saie hij
 zauen hem to delices of her bodies and god lete hem han her
 wille and after kast hem to helle,

¹ as: a partly effaced.

² p. 408 b.

³ In the margin: *psalmista*,

E^T¹ adiuuit *pauperem* de inopia. ¶ And he halp þe
 pouere out of her mesaise and summe wil saie where lered
 he of diuinite .hou bicomeþ hym forto speken of god her to lip
 gode answere . where lerned Peter & Poule diuinite . Jerome & Am-
 5 brose and Gregori . of whom lerned þise men . wheþer comen hij
 to her wytt þorouþ þe holy gost . oiper þorouþ stody of gret
 clergie . J saie þat hij hadden it of god & nouþth þorouþ her
 stody ne þorouþ her lernynge . & ich vnderstonde þat þise were
 good men . for by hem is holy chirche yreuled now . And ich
 10 vnderstonde & wott wel þat god is now als redy for to helpe
 lewed men as he was þan þat hym wil loue & serue And wite
 3e wel þat it is now als mychel nede as it was þan þat hastise
 þe clerkes wip þe lewed men forto schewe his myth as he haþ
 alway done her toforne . for holy wrytt is ful þerof þat seip whan
 15 synne miþth nouþth be chastised wip man . god it chastised And
 loke now 3if synne may be chastised wip man . nay it is meyn-
 tened by hem þat schulden ben heuedes and chastisen it . so þat
 it is þe more for summe þat holden mennes wyues & lemmans
 & hij han siluer for to 3inen . hij han leue for to *serue* þe deucl
 20 al att her wille . And summe seyn þat hij han ben atte holy
 chapter & made her pes þat hij mowen holden her lemman &
 lyuen in þe deucls *seruise* att her lykyng . And þerfore j may
 saie hardilich & vche man þat knoweyng haþ of god þat he it
 wil chastise . for bigunnen he haþ . For þis loude is departed in
 25 þre . in wyppers & in defendours . & in assailours . Þe wyppers
 þo ben þe *commune* poeple & hij han ben chastised wip hunger .
 Þe defendoures þat ben þise grete Lordes þat schulden defende
 þe *commune* poeple . hij han ben chastised wip hongeyng . &
 draweyng . here is *proue* of ynouþ alle men it witen wel . Þe
 30 assailours þat is þe clergie þat schulde teche boþe þat on & þat
 oþer þe lawþe of god & chastise hem 3if þat hij duden amysse .
 And as by 3iþth in þe werlde hij þat² schulden ben chastisoures
 ben meyntenoures³ of synne and hij ben vnchastised 3utt . Bot
 drede hem nouþth þere of god ne haþ nouþth forzetten hem . he
 35 wil þeneche opon hem whan he sep his tyme . Ac 3if *jesus* hadde

¹ In the margin: *Psalmistia*,

² p. 409 a.

³ *meyntenoures*: s possibly a correction.

a trewe prelate he wolde raper be honged & drawn þerfore þan he suffred his lord be so reuiled as he is. And ich am riȝth siker he ne schulde nouȝth repenten hym þeiȝ he ȝede to þe deþ þerfore nomore þan oþer holy men han toforn hym. Now go we aȝein to oure matier. Inobediencie þat is he þat nyl nouȝth be 5 tauȝtt of his Ouerling ne of his vnderlyng. ne ben buxum to his prelate ne parischen to his præst ȝif hij ben of good maners And ȝif he ne be ȝiue worschiþe to þe ordre & nouȝth vn to hym for god forbedeþ þe his compaignye bot in hope for to amenden hym. Man be buxum to his maister þe maiden to hir 10 dame. þe lower to þe heiȝer. *Loquacitate*. þat is he þat is of mychel speche. *Ȝelpeþ*. demepþ. liȝeþ oþerwhile. vpbraideþ. chideþ. stireþ leiȝtter. *Blasfemie*. þat is he þat swereþ grete oþes¹. þat bitterlich curseþ oþer mysseiþ by god oþer by any of his Halewen for any þing þat he seiþ oþer hereþ. þoleþ oþer redeþ. *Impacient* 15 þat is he þat nys nouȝth þolemode aȝein all sorouȝes & alle yuels. *Contumacie* þat is þing þat a man hap in hert for to done be it good be it qued þat no wiser red may hym out brynge of þat riot. *Contencion*. þat is stryf to ouercomene þat on þencheþ whan he hap ouercomen & þat oþer is crauant. & he maister 20 of þe ple. & criep as champioun þat he hap ygeten þe place. And siþen vpbraideþ al þat yuel² þat he may³ on þat oþer biþenchen. & euere þe more hij seien þe better it likeþ hem þeiȝ it be of þing þat was biforn honde amended fele ȝeres. Her amonge ne riseþ nouȝth one bitter wordes ac ben ful stynkeand⁴. 25 schemeles & schendeful. & sum tyme wiþ grete oþes many & proude. Here to falleþ euening of hem seluen of her commune sawȝe. Hij þat gon to schrift wiþ swich mouþ. hij ne han no wiłł to herie god wiþ song oþer biddynge to hym of any bone. for her mouþ stinkeþ fouler tofore god þan any roten dogge. 30 *Semblaunce*⁵ is an oþer whelp. þat is wiþ signes. bereande heiȝe þe heued. crenge wiþ þe swire. Loken on side. Biholden on

¹ MS.: *hoþes* with *h* crossed out.

² *yuel*: *y* altered, probably from *q*.

³ *may*: *y* apparently a correction.

⁴ *stynkeand*: over the first *n* a curved stroke, evidently the beginning of an unfinished *k*.

⁵ *Semblaunce*: *S* on erasure.

hoker . wynk wiþ þat on eize . bende wiþ þe mouþ . maken mowe .
 scornen oþer wiþ honde oþer wiþ heued . Suetelich syngen .
 werpen legge ouer oþer sittand . gon styf as hij weren stichen .
 oþer gon stoupeande for pride . loue lokyng opon man oþer man
 5 opon womman . speken as Innocent . whlisperen for þe nones¹ Alle
 þise & many mo cleþed to ouer girt as meninge . oþer heiþeinge .
 in pinchinge . in girdels girdyng of² damoisels . wise nebbes de-
 peyntynge³ wiþ synneres claustringe oþer foule flitteryng .
 teyntoure⁴ of here beizes⁵ . liteinge⁶ . browes whinering oþer
 10 benchen hem vp ward wiþ wete strikynges many þere ben þat
 comen from þe welle of pride . of heiþe lyf . of heiþe kynde . of
 fair cloþ . of wytt . of strengþe . of holy þewes comen pride Ac
 þere j goo swiþe . stody 3e longe . for j go liþth and do bot
 nempne hem . And of o word 3e may fynde ten oþer twelue .
 15 Ac who so hap any of þise þat ich haue ynempned hij han
 pride hou so her kirtel is ischaped . 3e . þeiþ hij maken sleues⁷
 of þe side gores and feden þe lyoun whelpes in her breast þat
 is in her hert

20 **P**E neddre of attri onde hap þise kyndlen . Ingratitudo .
 þat is he þat nys nouþth yknowen of goode dede þat men
 done hym oþer leten litel þere of oþer forþetep it wiþ alle j ne
 segge nouþth one . þat men done hym . ac þat god doþe hym
 oþer hap ydone hym vnderstondeþ 3if a man were wel bepouþth
 men nymen here of litel 3eme of þis vnþewe and is þeiþ loþest⁸
 25 to god & most aþein his grace . Rancor sine odio⁸ . þat is
 hatyng of gret hert and bereþ it in hert . Al is attri to god
 þat⁹ hij euere wirchen . þe þridd is ofþenchinge of oþers goode .
 þe fierþe is gladschipp of oþers harmes liþend oþer gabbende

¹ *no/nes*: p. 409 b.

² *girdyng of* run closely together.

³ *depeyntynge*: the fourth letter looks like *o*, the lower curve of the *e* probably being effaced.

⁴ *teyntoure*: the first letter uncertain; possibly *c*.

⁵ *beizes*: the first letter indistinct, the lower part being blotted.

⁶ *liteinge*: *li* possibly corrected from *b*.

⁷ *sleues*: the third letter not quite clear.

⁸ *loþest*: *est* probably on an erasure extending down across *ne od* (in *sine odio*), which stands below in the following line.

⁹ *þat*: on a traces of erasure.

opon hym ȝif hym mystyde . þe fyft is wrayynge . þe sext is bakbitynge . vþbraidyngē . oīper scornynge

PE¹ vnicorne of wrappe þat haþ þe horne in þe heued þat he sleþ wiþ þat he may come² by . haþ þise whelpes . þe first is cheste . þat oīper³ stryf . Anōper wodeschiþp . biholde þe 5 eīze & þe nebbe whan he is wroþ . biholde þe contenaunce⁴ opon his lates oīper on hir . biholde hou þe mouþ geþ & þou may iugge þat hij ben wode & chaunged out of mannes kynde in to bestes kynde . For kynde of man auȝtt to ben mylde . þe fyft whelp is strokes . þe sext is wil þat yuel bitidd on hem oīper 10 opon her frendes . oīper on her godes . and do for wrappe amyse . & leten forto done wel . forgon mete oīper drynk wreken hem wiþ teres ȝif hij elles ne mowen . & wiþ wariynges to teren her here for tene . oīper on oīper manere harmen hem in soule & in body . þise ben omicides & murþerers of hem seluen . 15

PE⁵ bere of slouþ haþ þise whelpes Torpor . is þe first þat is wo . þat haþ wleche hert⁶ þat schulde brennen al in þe loue of god . þat oīper is . Pusillanimitas⁷ þa is to pouere hert & to arowze wiþ aȝl any þing to vndernymen in hope⁸ of goddes help . & in trust of his suete grace & nouȝth of her 20 strengþe . þe þridde is . cordis grauitas . þat is while he wircheþ good wiþ heuy hert & grucchyng þe fierþe is ded sorowe for losse of any werldelich þing oīper of frendes . oīper of þencheinge bot for synne þe fift is ȝemelesship to siggen oīper to done . oīper mysbisene . oīper þenchen . oīper myswiten þing þat he haþ 25 to ȝeme . þe sext is wanhope of goddes mercy and of his help . & þis is werst of alle . For it to fretēþ god . & to cheweþ his mercy & his grace .

Pe fox of wisschinge haþ þise whelpes . Treccherie & Gile . þise gon wide & her strengþe fals witnessse . oīper þat dop 30

¹ In the margin, as p. 96, n. 3: Jra

² come: m touched up.

³ þat oīper run together at the end of the line.

⁴ contenaunce: aū squeezed together.

⁵ In the margin, as n. 1: accidia

⁶ wleche hert run together at the end of the line; e in hert almost effaced.

⁷ Pusillanimitas: as touched up or corrected.

⁸ p. 410 a.

Symonye . Gouel . Oker . Fastschi^{pp} Pinching . Symyng of her
 goodes . oꝛeueninge oⁱper laueninge . mansau^{zt} . oⁱper while þise
 vnþewes is to þe Fox yeuened for many resonēs . to wil¹ we
 siggen mychel . gyle is in þe fox and so is in þe wisschinge of
 5 werdelich goodes , to biȝeten hem . þe fox astrangleþ al a flok
 þeiȝ he ne may bot on souken . And also a wisscher² askeþ þat
 many þousandes myȝtten be filled³ of Ac þeiȝ his hert to brest
 he ne may brynge on hym seluen bot o mames dele . Al þat a
 man oⁱper a womman wilneþ more þan he may scarslich leden
 10 þe lyf by vchone after his state . is bigymnyng & roote of dedlich
 synne . þat is riȝth religioun þat vchone after his state borowe
 of þis wreched werd als litel as he leste may of mete . drynk .
 oⁱper cloþ . And alle oⁱper þinges . Noteþ þat j sigge vchon after
 his state . for þat worde is fepered ȝe may þat wyte ȝe wel fynde
 15 in many wordes mychel strengþe and vnderstondyng . For ȝif j
 schul writen al longe it were er ich com to þe ende .

PE sowe of ȝiuernesse is glotonye þat haþ many piȝges . &
 þus hij ben ycleped þe first ete to erlich anoper to late .
 þe þrid to hastilich . þe fierþe to fleschlich . þe fyft to mychel .
 20 þe sext to often . & in drynk more⁴ þan in mete . Of þise j speke
 schortlich . for vche man may vnderstonde in his owen wytt þat
 it is a spice of dedlich synne . and ȝif he be custumable þerto
 it is dedlich .

PE scorpion of stynkande Leccherie nyl ich nouȝth nempny .
 25 for þe foule filþe of þe foule name for it miȝth done harme
 in to clene hertes . Ac þise þat ben commune whiche þat men
 knoweþ wel þe more harme is to many . horedam and spouse
 breche . gederinge bitwixen sibbe fleschlich oⁱper gostlich þat is
 in many manere dedlich . þat is to han wille to þat filleþ wiþ
 30 skilles ȝetinge þat is whan þe skil & þe⁵ wille acorden & þe⁶
 hert ne wiþseip⁷ it nouȝth bot wilneþ it & ȝerneþ it þat þe flesehe
 prikeþ and huntet þere after wiþ woweȝnge wiþ lokyngē . wiþ

¹ *to wil* written closely together.

² MS.: *whisscher* with the first *h* expuncted.

³ MS.: *fillend* with *n* expuncted.

⁴ *more*: *r* a correction for *þ*.

⁵ *þe*: *e* partly effaced.

⁶ p. 410 b.

⁷ MS.: *wiþ seip*, connected by a hyphen.

tollynge . wip gydy lau3tter . wip hore ei3e . wip many li3th lates
 wip 3ift . wip collyng . wip loue speche . wip cusse wip gropynge .
 sett stede & tyme for to comen þis is al dedlich synne of þise
 men . hij moten wipdrawen hem þat nyllen nou3th in þat foule
 filpe fallen as seint Austyn seip

5

DJmissis¹ occasibus que solent aditum aperire
 peccatis potest consciencia esse incolumis,
 ¶ þat is . who þat wil his inwitt witen al clene fer he most flei3e
 þat fetles þat is wone oft to ben yopened . þat jugonge þat letēþ
 3n synne . J . ne dar nou3th for drede speke þere of ne writen . 10
 lest oþer ben ytempted þere of . Ac ich warne 3ou of her gidilich
 kyndels and gidilich li3tters For hou so it euer is yqueynt it is
 dedlich synne 3if it be wakeand and willes wip fleschlich likyng
 bot 3if it be in wedlok . And bot hij it tellen openlich in schryft
 as hij it deden þat felen hem gilded . elles hij ben ydampned to 15
 þe pyne of helle forto echen þat fyre . Nou it is to witen whi
 ich haue ynempned pride to Lyoun and alle þise oþer diuers
 bestes wip outen þis latter . whi Leccherie is likned to þe scor-
 pioun Loo here þe skill . þe scorioun is a worme þat hap sum-
 del þe heued likned to womman . and nedder it is bihynden and 20
 makeþ fair semblaunt & fikeleþ wip þe heued and styngēþ wip
 þe tayl

Qui² apprehendit³ mulierem est quasi qui appre-
 hendit scorpionem . ¶ Who so takeþ a womman on
 honde he takeþ as he toke a scorioun þat wolde styngen hym . 25
 ¶ ¶ þis leccherie is þat deuels best . þat he ledeþ to chepyngē &
 to vehe gaderyngē & he chepeþ it to sellen and biswikeþ many
 forwhi þat hij ne biholden nou3th bot þe fair heued þat heued
 is þe gynnyng of al galnesse of synne & þe likyng while it
 lastēþ þat hem þencheþ swiþe swete . þe tayl is þe ende þere of 30
 þat is sore ofþenchyng & styngēþ þerwip attre of bitter byrew-
 ynge & of dede . bot sikerlich hij mowen siggen þat þe tayl
 swich yfyndeþ er þat attre a geþ Ac 3if it ne smert hem nou3th
 þe tayl & þat attry ende . þan is it forto eche wip þe pyne of
 helle And nys he nou3th a foule chapman whan he wil buggen 35

¹ In the margin: *Augustinus*.

² In the margin: *Salamon*,

³ *apprehendit*: between *h* and *e* traces of erasure.

an Ox . oiper an hors . ȝif he nyl nouȝth bihelden bot þe heued
 one . And forþi whan þe deuel bedep forþ his beste & chepþ it
 to sellen . he hideþ euere þe tayl & schewþ forþ þe heued . Ac
 go ȝe al abouten & lokeþ toward þat ende . & to þe gynnyng &
 5 hou þe tayl styngþ . ¹ And swiþe fleiȝe þerframward þat ȝe ne
 be nouȝth yattred .

MJ leue childer þere we gon in wildernesses *with* goddes folk
 toward *Jerusalem* þat is toward þe holy londe þat is þe
 heȝeriche of heuene . in þe waie þiderward ben þillech bestes &
 10 þillieh wormes . ne wot ich no synne þat it ne may leide to on
 of þise seuene oiper to her strenes . Vnstedfast bileue aȝein holy
 lore nys it of pride . ꝛnobedience ne falleþ it to sigaldrie fals
 takynges leuynges o fals sweenes & aȝl wichcraftes nymynge
 of housel in any heued synne . oiper in any oþer sacrament .
 15 nys ² it a spice of pride þat men clepen . Presumpcio . ȝif man
 wot what synne it is . & ³ ȝif a man wot ⁴ it nouȝth . þan is it
 ȝemeles vnder þe synne of slouþe . He is slow þat nyl nouht
 seke remedie to hym seluen . oiper helpe oþer ȝif he may oiper
 can of her yuel & of her lere of soule . þis man oiper womman
 20 is sleyn for default of ȝemyng . tyþing . amys ne comeþ ⁵ it of
 onde . oiper atholde fyndels lant ⁶ amys nys it coueitise oiper þift .
 And atholde oþers hure nis ⁷ it stronge rifeling . ȝif man ȝemeles-
 lich make any þing wers þat is lent oiper tauȝt to witen ⁸ þan
 hij wenen þat owen it nys oiper treccherie . oiper ȝemeles slauȝt .
 25 Also reccheles hest oiper ypliȝth follich trewþ . longe ben vn-
 bisschoped . falslich go to schrift oiper to longe abiden . ne teche
 þe pater noster & þe crede to god childe . þise & þellich oþer ben
 ylaide to sleuþ þat is þe fierþe moder of þe seuen synnes þat
 fordope childe wiþ drynche . oiper fordope þat no childe may on
 30 hir ben ystrened . þise ben mansleers vnder þo þat ben ywriten

¹ p. 411 a.

² *nys*: *y* probably by correction.

³ *d* added above the line.

⁴ MS.: *what* with *h* expuncted.

⁵ *comeþ*: *þ* touched up or corrected.

⁶ *lant*: *nt* on erasure.

⁷ *nis*: *n̄i* possibly by correction.

⁸ *witen*: on *i* traces of erasure.

And here a man may ȝif he wil of alle maner synnes take ensample by þise seuen bestes.

PRoude men ben þe deuēl Beemers & drawen wynde iward & outward of werldelich¹ worschipes þat gadreþ it inward and puffeþ it outward as bēmer doþe makeþ noise & loude drem 5
to maken her gle. Ac ȝif hij wel biþouȝtten hem on goddes beemers atte day of dome of aungels þat schullen comen on foure half þe werlde and seien. ariseþ ȝee dede & comeþ to þe dome þat ȝee mowen sore adreden forto ben ydampned þere no proude Bemer ne schal ben ysaued ȝif hij wel biþouȝtten hem on þis 10
hij nolden nouȝth blowen in þe deuēls dymme beeme. of þise beemers spekeþ Jeremie,

ONager² salitarius in desiderio anime sue attrax- uit ventum amoris sui, ¶ Of þe wynde draweynge in for þe loue of werldelich ernyngē.³ summe þere ben jogeloures 15
þat cumme seruen of non oþer gle bot⁴ make cherres & wrenchen wiþ mouþ mys stulleli wiþ þe eizen. of þis myster þan serueþ þe ondeful vnseleli in þe deuēls court to bryngen on lauȝtter her ondeful lorde Biholde nou of þise hou þij faren whan þat hij heren þe good hij wrenchen away and stoppen her eren þat hij 20
ne heren it nouȝth. ac þe loue aȝein þat yuel is euere yopened redy þan he wrencheþ þe mouþ whan he turneþ þe good vn to yuel. And ȝif it is sundel yuel makeþ it wers. þise ben forquiders her owen prophetes. þise boden toforne hou þe deuēlen schullen rapelich glutten hem þorouȝ her grennyng. & hou hij 25
schullen hem seluen gremen & maken loþly semblaunt for þe mychel anguisch in þe pyne of helle. Ac hij ben þe lesse to witen for þat biforne honde hij leten her myster to maken grym chere⁵,

PE wrappēful bifore þe fende skirmeþ wiþ swerd & wiþ knyf. 30
Hij ben his knyf werpers & plaiers wiþ swerdes and beren hem by þe scharp ordes vpon þe tunges. Swerd & knyf oiper beþ keruande. worde þat hij werpeþ fram hem & kerueþ toward

¹ *werldelich*: the second letter, which is run together with the following *r*, the syllable being the last in the line, looks more like *o*.

² In the margin: *Jeremias*,

³ p. 411 b.

⁴ *gle bo* (in *bot*) on erasure.

⁵ *chere*: on the first *e* traces of erasure.

oper. And hij beden¹ hou þe deuē schullen playe wiþ hem wiþ her scharpe cloches . and crokes . & skirmen wiþ hem al abouten & dunchen hem as pilche cloutes vche vntoward oper . & wiþ helle swerdes smyten hem þorouȝ out þat ben þe keruande pyneȝ of helle,

SLeupe lip and slepeþ on þe deuels barme as his dere derlyng . & þe deuē laip his totel toward his ere & toteleþ hym al þat he wil . For so it is sikerlich who so is ydel of good werkes þe deuē toteleþ hym ȝerne & þe ydel vnderfongeþ louelich
10 his lore . Ydel & ȝemeles þis is þe deuels barme slepe . ac hij schulf on domesday arisen grymmelich & abrayen wiþ þe dredeful drem of þe aungels bemen . & in helle wonderlich awaken,

SVrgite mortui qui iacetis in sepulchris . surgite & venite ad iudicium saluatoris, ¶ þe coueitouse
15 man haþ swich a bay þat he lip euere in þe askes & askes al abouten hym & bisilich stireþ hem to rokely hem to hepes & bloweþ þere juue & blyndeþ hym seluen . poþereþ & makeþ þereinne figures of augryme to rekenen And þis is al þe conious blis . And þe fende biholdeþ þis gamen and leiȝeþ þat he brestes .
20 Wel may vche wise man wite þat gold & siluer nys askes . & ablente vche man þat hem² juue blowen & bolneþ hym þorouȝ hem in hert pride And al þat he rokeleþ & gadereþ to geders & atholdeþ of any þing nys bot askes,³ more þan it neddeþ to hym . & it schal in helle worþen to frouden & to nedders . & be as
25 ysaye þe prophete seiþ his couerture & his whittel schullen ben of wormes

SVbter⁴ te sternetur tinea & operimentum tuum vermis, ¶ þe gloton is þe fendes maunciple he stykeþ cuer in þe seler . oþer in þe kychin his hert is in þe disches . his þouȝth is in þe nappes . his lyf is in þe tunne . his soule is in þe crokke . He comeþ bifore his lorde bismoked & bismered . A dische in his on honde a schale in his oper . & biholdeþ his gret wombe & þe fende leiȝeþ . þus precheþ vs god þorouȝ ysaye .

¹ *beden*: *d* touched up or corrected.

² *hem*: *e* a correction on erasure.

³ p. 412 a.

⁴ In the margin: *aia*s

Serui¹ mei comedent & vos esuriētis, Myne men schullen eten & zoure schullen haue hungere and ze schullen ben þe fendes fode werlde wip outen ende,

Quātum² se glorificauit & in delicijs fuit tantum date illi tormentum & luctum in apocalipsi contra vnum poculum quod miscuit miscite ei duo, ¶ Jon þe ewangelist seiþ ziuē þe gloton þe coppe he þat wil euere drynk . Coppe in glotonye ziuē hym wellande bras to drinken & zetep it in his wide prote þat he swelt inwip³ on ziuē hym to pillich is goddes dome in þe Apocalips. 10

PE Lecchoures⁴ in þe deuels Court han riȝth her owen name for in þise grete Courtes þat men clepen Lecchoures þat han forlorne schame þat sechen hou hij mowen most Leccherie done

De continentibus dicitur. Hij sunt qui cum mulieribus non sunt coinquinati, ¶ þe lecchours in þe deuels court defouleþ hem seluen foulelich . & her felawes alle styken of þat filþe & payep wel his lorde wip þat stynkyng breþ better þan he schulde wip any recles . It paiþ wel þe deuel þat hij ben strongelich pynded . & þat is wonder for her pyne is þe more for hem . And þerfore þe deuels haten hem . & han gret 20 envie to hem . And þe more pyne þat þe soules han þe bettere it likeþ þe deuels . And þei; her pynes schal pynen hem . Hou þise lecchours styken . In vitas patrum it telleþ þat þe Aungel schewed it vn to an holy man þat helde his nose for þe proude lecchour þat com ridand⁵ þere & nouȝth for þe roten 25 cors þat he halpe þe Ermyte to beryen . Ouer alle oþer þan han þise þe stynkeandest pyne in helle þat so baþen hem in Leccherie . for þe deuel schal pyne hem wip þat stynk . Summe man oþer womman wene þat hij schull in þe first zere . whan þat hij bigymen to serue god ben hardest ytempted: nay it nys nouȝth 30 so . noiþer in þe first ne in þe secounde . & also whan hij han

¹ In the margin: aias

² In the margin: h apostolus with a partly cut away.

³ Between *inwip* and *on* a blank, large enough for about five letters; no traces of erasure are distinguishable.

⁴ *Lecchoures*: the second *c* appears merely as a blot on the *h* and is evidently squeezed in subsequently.

⁵ *ridand*: *dād* squeezed together, the word being the last in the line.

serued god fele zeres . & her temptacions ben awaye . hij ben
 adralde þat god haþ forȝeten hem . & ne loueþ hem nouȝth . &
 haþ forsaken¹ hem . Nay in þe first zere ne in þat oper nys it
 bot bal play . ac nymeþ zeme hou it fareþ by a forbiſen whan
 5 a man weddeþ his wyf & holdeþ hir al softelich þat þeiȝ sche
 trespas he ne takeþ no zeme þere of Ac fondeþ to drawe her
 loue to hym so þat sche loue hym in wardlich in hert . And whan
 he vnderſtondeþ þat sche loueþ hym wel þan whan sche mysdoþe
 he schal reprouen hire & chastise hir louelich . & sett sum eyȝe
 10 to hir & chastise hire so . And sche ne loueþ hym neuer þe lesse
 þeiȝ þat he do hir duresse &² bynyme hir her vnþewes . And þat
 he doþe hire duresse he doþe forto turnen her loue fram hym-
 ward and turneþ to þe grym toþe . And he seeþ þan þat sche ne
 loueþ hym neuer þe lesse & þat he vnderſtondeþ for wel ne for
 15 wo þat sche nyl nouȝth chaungen her loue ac euere doþe better³
 and better . þan wott he wel þat sche loueþ hym faiþlich . And
 þan le leteþ of al his reddure & turneþ al þe wo to wel & to
 wynne al her lyf tyme . So doþe Jesus crist oure spouse draweþ
 vs first wiþ loue tyl þat he se þat we loue hym wel . & forbereþ
 20 vs þat we ne be nouȝth yfondeþ to oft . Ac afterward he wiþ-
 draweþ hym & leteþ vs ben yfondeþ forto loke ȝif oure loue be
 ſtedfaſt And whan he wott & seeþ þat it is ſtedfaſt . þan he ȝiueþ
 vs pes al oure lyf⁴ As whan he lesse his folk from Pharaon out
 of Egipt londe he dude for hem al þat hij wolden & ledde þem
 25 þorouȝ þe rede cee drie fote by . xij . waies . & bitwixen vche
 waye ſtoþe þe cee vp as a wal for vche kynde of þe . xij . kyndes
 hadde a waie by hym one . And Pharaon com after and his folk
 & adreynt vchone and her vitaile & her armure com al vp to
 his folk And whan hij comen in to wildernesse he ȝaf hem
 30 hunger & þruſt & many werres and on ende he ȝaf hem eiſe &
 reſt . & wele & wynne to hem þat were pacient . & al her hert
 wille til þat hij kepten his comaundementȝ And hij þat grucehe-
 den & wrabbeden aȝein he ſlouȝ hem, þus oure lorde draweþ þe
 feble & þe meſeyſe & þe ȝonge out of þis werlde ſoftlich & al

¹ *forsaken*: p. 412 b.

² & probably by correction.

³ *better*: probably so; the first *t* hardly distinguishable, being written together with *e*; the word is the last in the line.

⁴ *oure lyf* run together at the end of the line.

wip lyst, & sone so he seep hem harded he letep werre awaken & techep hem to fȳtten & wo þolyen & after longe swynk he ȳueþ *hem* swete reste. ȳe here J sigge in þis werlde er hij comen to heuene. And þan hem þencheþ so goode þe rest after þe swynk. þe eise after þe myseise hem þencheþ þan so good & so 5 swete,

NOu ben in þe sautere after þe temptaciouns þe vtter & þe jinner þat temep alle þe oþer foure dalen & þus to delep hem. fondynges liȳth & derne. fondynges liȳth & openlich. & al is vnderstonden¹ here june, 10

NOn² timebis a timore nocturno a sagitta volante in die a negocio perambulante in tenebris ab incurso. & demonio meridiano, ¶ Of fondynges liȳth & derne seiþ Job þis word.

LApides³ excauent aque & allimone paulata terra 15 consumitur, ¶ Liȳth dropen þirlen þe flynt þat ofte fallen þere on. & so liȳth derne fondynges offallen a trewe hert oft Liȳth fondynges & open he seiþ also. Lucebit⁴ enim post semita. nys noȳt so mychel doute of.

VEnit⁵ malum super te & nescis ortum eius. ¶ Ysaye 20 seiþ. yuel come vpe þe & þou wost nouȳth his wexinge. stronge temptaciouns & derne is ek þat job menep hym of.

Insidiati⁶ sunt & preualerunt & non erat qui ferret auxilium. ¶ þat is myne fon wayten me wip trecherie & gyle & tresoun & strengþen ju vpe me as þe wal were to 25 broken & þe ȳate open. þe first & þe þridde fondynges⁷ of þise foure ben almost vnder þe jinner. And þe secounde & þe fierþe ben vnder þe vtter & bep almost bodilich & epe forto felen. þe oþer two ben gostlich & þe⁸ more forto dreden. forþi many þat hij ne wenen nouȳth beren in her hert þe lyouns whelpes & 30 þe nedders kyndels þat forfreten þe soule as Salamon seiþ

¹ vnderston/den: p. 413 a.

² In the margin: dauid.

³ In the margin: Job

⁴ In the margin: Job.

⁵ In the margin: ysayas.

⁶ In the margin: Job.

⁷ fondynges added above the line.

⁸ þe added above the line.

TRaxerunt¹ me & ego non dolui. vulnerauerunt me
& ego non sentiuī, ¶ Hij drownen me & j ne made no
sorowþe hij woundeden me & j ne feled it nouþth Osee seiþ,

ALieni² commederunt robur eius & ipse nesciuit.
5 ¶ þat is vnhelpe forfreete þe strengþe of his soule and he
nyst it nouþth. And þut is most drede of whan þe fende of helle
eggeþ a man to þing þat is swiþe goode wiþ alle & his soule
help & þeiþ it turneþ dedlich. & so he doþe als oft as he ne may
10 opon man wiþ yuel kype þis strengþe. Nay he seiþ ⁊ ne may
bringe hym to synne oþer hir þorouþ glotonye ne leccherie. Ac
þchill do as þe wresteler wrenchen hem þiderward as hij mest
drawen, & werpen hem on þat on half. & brayde hem ferlich
adoune ar hij it arst wenen. And eggeþ hem to so³ mychel ab-
stinence þat hij ben þe vnstronger in⁴ goddes seruise. & leden so
15 hard lyue & pynen so þe lykham. þat þe soule asterueþ. He bi-
holdeþ anoper þat hap a rewful hert & a sorowful & hap forsaken
þe werlde þat is synne: þe he seiþ þchill maken hem to rewful.
& hij sen pouere men hane gret default. A seynt marie seiþ he
oþer sche nyl noman helpen þis man. men wolden me & ich
20 hadde hem. & bringeþ hem on to gedren so þat hij leten goddes
seruise & wexen werldelich so mychel þat hij schullen þiuen⁵
hem to werldes aghþt & þenchen þe lesse on god⁶ & maken feste
god it wott. Ac swich feste makeþ summe þe deuels hoore &
forschepeþ of her soules þat was goddes spouse þe deuels houþ-
25 bonde oþer his wyf of helle. þerfore vche man susteyne hem
seluen as hij mowen best serue god & ne caren nouþth to mychel
for non oper so þat hij gederen þe more þerfore. As summe
willen saye. hadde ⁊ þat oper hane. þan wolde ⁊ serue god wel.
& whan hij comen þerto þan seruen hij hym⁷ wers þan hij du-
30 den aforne. Ac þif þou see men oþer wymmen in defaultt. hane

¹ In the margin: *Salamon*.

² In the margin: *Osee*,

³ MS.: *so to* with marks of transposition.

⁴ *in* above the line, *to*, on the line, being crossed over and expuncted below.

⁵ *þiuen*: *e* partly effaced.

⁶ p. 413 b. The upper part of some letters in the topline cut away. Similarly p. 414 a.

⁷ Between *hym* and *wers*: *þe* crossed over and expuncted.

wille forto helpen hem .ȝif þou ne may & bidde fast for hem þat god sende hem *grace* to suffre her penaunce in þolemode- nesse to goddes worschip & to note of her soules þou dooste þan wel better þan þou madest þe forto gadre & gyue for þe loue of god & þenche what *Jesus crist* seide to martha for sche 5 was an houswyf & gedred forto ȝiuen,

MArtha¹ martha . *maria optimam partem elegit*, ¶ Marie hap chosen þe better part & it ne schal nouȝth be bynomen hir. Lokeþ þat none erpelich þinges ne lette ȝou forto seruen god att tyme & att termes þat þou haste sett as 10 þine hert forȝiueþ þe þat þou may best hym serue . & seche after wisdom & queyntise . for þat on nys nouȝth wiþ outen þat oper . Swich gadering makeþ hem to vnderstonde flaterers & herieþ hem & heueþ vp her almes . & hij leten good þere of² & fallen in to filþe of synne þere þorouȝ . And summe seien on scorne 15 þat swich men & wymmen gadren hoord, ne leueþ nouȝth þat fende³ . *Dauid*⁴ clepeþ hym . *Demonio meridiano* . þat is briȝth schynande deuel . & poule clepeþ hym aungel of liȝth . For swich ofte he makeþ hym & scheweþ hym to many & bigileþ hem . Ne siȝth þat ȝe sen in sweuene ne telleþ it for nouȝth for 20 it nys nouȝth bot his gyle . bot ȝif it be þe better man oiper womman þat al her hert han ȝouen to god . & wirchen al þat hij done by wisdom and queyntise . Hem ne schal he neuer bigile, Bot loke þat non ne trost opon her holynesse . For he hap ofte bigiled men of holy lyf & brouȝth hem to helle for hij foloweden 25 her owen wille . and rewled hem nouȝth by wisdom & queyntise . as hij schulden haue done & þerfore hij ne quemeden nouȝth god . forþi . & hij hadden quemed hym . hij ne schulden nouȝth so han ben lorne . *In vitis patrum* it telleþ þat a man was in wilderness⁵ & lyued holy lyf . & a man com to hym & wepe 30 as mysaise⁶ vpon hym & bysouȝth hym herberewe . And þe good man wende he⁷ hadd ben a goode aungel & herberewed

¹ In the margin: *dominus*

² *þere of* run together, being the last words in the line.

³ *fende*: the second *e* almost effaced.

⁴ *Dauid*: *uid* almost effaced.

⁵ *wildernesse*: *wil* indistinct; *il* touched up.

⁶ *mysaise*: *y* apparently altered from *i*.

⁷ *he*: *h* by correction.

hym¹ & by his fader he wüst þat it was þe deucl² for he³ made
 hym forto slen his . Anoper man þat lived holy⁴ lyf he made
 hym to ȝiuen all his fader good for þe loue of god to pouere
 men . & atte last made hym to done a dedlich synne by a wom-
 5 man & brouȝth hym in to wanhope & dyed in þat foule synne
 for he hadd so oft seide hym soþ toforne honde of many þinges
 & al to biswiken hym on ende

Hereþ now how ȝe schull witen ȝou wiþ his wrenches . to
 summe he comeþ on þis wise & losangeþ . & þe modelich
 10 spekeþ to hem & meneþ⁵ her nede of charite . & is more aboute
 to quenchen charite . & summe womman he is abouten to don
 hir fleiȝe help of man, þat sche falleþ in to dedlich sore . þat is
 slauȝtt . oiper in to summe oper synne . And so he wil do man
 fleiȝe þe felauschip of womman to done hym do wers oiper bring
 15 hym in to dedlich þouȝttes þat hij ne ȝiue no ȝeme þerto . And
 summe he doþe so haty synne þat hij han ouer gret þouȝth of
 oper men þat⁶ falleþ in synne man schulde wepe for hem & saie
 as þe holy man seide,

Ille hodie : ego cras . ¶ It was telde hym of þe fal of his
 20 broþer þat dude a dedlich synne by a womman . Weilaway
 he seide . strongelich was he tempted ar he fel . He fel to day
 ȝeh may to morne . þat is to saie als vnstrong am ich as he was
 ȝif god ne kepe me þe better

Now of many temptacions haue ich ȝspoken . nouȝth forþi .
 25 þat men schull fallen þere ȝnne . Ac þat all þat men wiþ
 ytempted ne may ich nouȝth nempny hem . Ac⁷ of þise þat ich
 haue ynempued fewe þere ben now in þis werlde þat hij ne ben
 wiþ þise ytempted . For he hap so many boistes ful of his letewarye
 þe liþer leche of helle he þat forsakeþ on he bedep hym forþ⁸
 30 anoper . þe þridde . þe fierþe . & so alway forþ forto he come to
 on þat he vnderfongep & þer wiþ he bigileþ hym . þencheþ here

¹ *hym* : *y* indistinct, partly effaced.

² *deucl* : *l* touched up.

³ *he* : *e* almost effaced.

⁴ p. 414 a.

⁵ *meneþ* : the third letter resembles *u*.

⁶ *þat* added above the line.

⁷ *Ac* : on *e* traces of *emsure*.

⁸ *forþ* added above the line.

on þe tale of þe Ampoiles þat seint Austyn telleþ he mett a
 deucl and bare a gret book . att his rugge . & he hadde many
 Ampoils abouten hym . And seint Austin asked hym what he
 was and whider he schulde gon . And he seide he was a deucl
 & schulde go to þe Abbey forto ȝiuen þe monkes of his drynk . 5
 What is þat book þat þou berest he seide . And he seide þe names
 of¹ which þat he tempteþ & falleþ þorouȝ hym . And he asked
 hym ȝif he were ouȝt in his book . & he seide ich hope wel þat
 þou be . And seint Austin loked & he fonde hym þere jnne for
 he hadde forȝeten his complyn on atyme vnseide And seint 10
 Austin² hadde hym go þider þat he schulde go & come aȝein by
 hym . & he dude so . & seint Austyn ȝede & seide his complyn³ .
 and þe fende com aȝein to hym . And Austyn asked hym what
 he hadde done . And he seide hij weren so stedfast in goddes
 seruise þat he ne miȝth nouȝth done to hem . And Austyn took 15
 his book & fonde þat he was oute . owe seide þe fende hastow
 þus bigiled me & went hym away as an olde schrewe . ,

ON oper half owe to confort vche man & womman whan hij
 ben ytempted . Ȝee witeþ wel whan a toure is ywonnen .
 men owen nouȝth þan forto ȝiuen a sauȝt þerto ne to þe cite : 20
 nomore þe helle werroure assaileþ wiþ foundynges hem þat he hap
 ac doþe hem þat he ne hap nouȝth . For whi . who þat nys nouȝth
 yfounded sore . he may be adradde þat he is wonnen ,

PE þridde confort is þat oure lorde hym self seiþ in þe pater
 noster & techeþ vs bidden & ne nos inducas in temp- 25
 tacionem , þat is lorde ne suffre nouȝth þat þe fende⁴ lede vs
 a long in to temptacioun . Lookeþ nymeþ ȝeme . he nyl nouȝth
 þat we bidden hym þat we be nouȝth ytempted for þat is oure
 purgatorie & oure cleusynge fyre ac þat we ne be nouȝth a⁵ longe
 brouȝth þere jnne wiþ consent of hert & wiþ skilles ȝetyinge . — 30

PE fierþe is þe sekernesse⁶ of goddes help in þe fiȝtyng aȝein
 as seint poule seiþ Fidelis⁷ est deus qui noluit nos

¹ *of* added above the line.

² *Austin*: the second letter more like *n*; *s* a correction, apparently for *t*.

³ *complyn*: p. 414 b.

⁴ *fende*: *n* partly effaced.

⁵ *a* apparently by correction.

⁶ *sekernesse*: *r* in fainter ink added above the line.

⁷ In the margin: *paulus*

temptari ultra quam possumus¹ &c. ¶ God he seip is trewe for he nyll neuer þat deuel tempte vs ouerþat² he seep þat we mowe sufferen ac in þe temptacioun he hap sett a footemerk as þeiȝ he seide tempte hym so fer & no ferrer. 5 & so fer he ȝineþ vs strengþe to wiþstonde. & þe fende may no ferrer prike þan þe merk Gregori seip.

DJabolus³ licet afflictiones iustorum semper appetat cum & a deo potestatem non accipiat ad temptacionis articulum non conualescit. formidari igitur 10 non qui nichil nisi permissus agere valet, ¶ þe fift confort is þat þe fende ne may do noþing to⁴ vs bot by goddes leue⁵ & þat was wel yschewed⁶ as þe godspel seip whan þe deuelen þat oure lorde cast out of a man. a legion. sex þousande. & ⁷sex hundreþ. & ⁷sexti and sex crieden & seiden to oure lord.

15 **S**eicis nos hinc mitte nos in porcos, ¶ Sipeþ þou dryuest vs hemes lorde do vs in to þise swyne & he graunted hem. Looke hou þat hij ne miȝtten nouȝth wiþ outen his leue gon in to þe swyne. & þe⁸ swyne onon riȝth rummen in to þe ceē & adreynt hem seluen. seint marie so hij stonken on þe 20 swyne þat hem was leuer to drenchen hem seluen þan to beren hem abouten. and an vnsely synful man bare hem in his breest & name neuer ȝeme of hem. Al þat he dude to Job. euer he name leue þere of tofome at oure lord þat tale þat is in þe dialoqe look þat ȝe cunnen hou þe holy man seide to þe deuels 25 nedder.

Slicenciam accepisti ego non prohibeo, ¶ ȝif þou hast leue to styngē. styngē on fast and bede forþ his cheke. & þan hadde he no myȝth bot one forto enticen hym þerto. Nomore ne hap he on vs bot ȝif oure bileue crook and whan 30 god ȝaf hym leue of his dere frende whi is it bot for her mychel goode. þeiȝ al it greue hem sore,

¹ *possumus*: ss touched up in black ink.

² *ouerþat*: on *w* traces of erasure.

³ In the margin: *Gregorius*,

⁴ *to*: *o* possibly by correction.

⁵ *leue*: *ue* squeezed together; probably a correction.

⁶ *yschewed*: *che* on erasure.

⁷ & added above the line.

⁸ p. 415 a.

PE sext confort is whan þat oure lord þoleþ þat we ben
 ytempted he playeþ wiþ vs as þe moder doþe wiþ her *3ong*
 derlyng þat fleiþeþ *fram* hym & leteþ hym sytt al one . And whan
 þe childe¹ ne seeþ hire nouþth it clepeþ *dame . dame . & lokeþ*
þerne abouten & wepeþ a while . & þan his moder comeþ to hym ⁵
 wiþ sprad armes & wipeþ his eiþen . and kisseþ hym . & clyppeþ²
 hym . Also oure lorde leteþ vs yworþe oþer while & wiþ draweþ
 his *grace fram* vs & his confort and we ben þan al one & felen
 no *suetenyse*³ in noþing þat we wele do ne sauoure of hert .
 And þeiþ in þat ilche poynt ne loueþ he vs neuer þe lesse . Ac he ¹⁰
 it doþe for mychel loue þat vnderstonde we wel þat dauid seiþ . —

NOn⁴ *mederelinquas vs quequaque* . ¶ Lorde seiþ dauid
 ne lete me nouþth a longe . Loo whan he wolde he lete
 dauid ac nouþth a long . *sex*⁵ *enchesons þere*⁶ beþ whi god leteþ
 vs one & wiþdraweþ his *grace fram* vs , þat on is⁷ þat we ne ¹⁵
 proude nouþth . for þif his *grace* were alwaþ wiþ vs we myþth
 liþthlich fallen þorouþ a wellate of oure seluen , Anoper *enchesoun*
 is þat we may knowe oure owen feblesse & oure mychel vnstrengþe
 Gregori seiþ

Magna⁸ *perfeccio est sue imperfeccionis cognicio* , ²⁰
 ¶ þat is mychel godenyse is to knowe wel oure wayke-
 nesse and oure owen vnstrengþe

ECce *intemptatus qualis sit* . ¶ þat is . vnfonded nott
 neuer where þat he is . ne in what state . for he ne knoweþ
 nouþth⁹ hym seluen Austyn seiþ . 25

MElior¹⁰ *est animus cuius est infirmitas nota*
quam cui scrutatur celorum fastigia & terrarum
fundamenta . ¶ þat is better is a man to seche his owen
 feblesse . & his owen vnstrengþe . þan forto meten hou heiþe is

¹ *childe*: *e* effaced or possibly erased.

² *clyppeþ*: *ly* seems to be a correction for *h*.

³ *suetenyse*: the third letter uncertain; looks more like *o*.

⁴ In the margin: *dauid*.

⁵ *sex*: *se* almost erased.

⁶ *þere*: on the abbreviation-mark for *er* traces of erasure.

⁷ *is*: *s* apparently by correction.

⁸ In the margin: *gregorius*.

⁹ p. 415 b.

¹⁰ In the margin: *Augustinus*.

þe heuene . & ¹ hou depe is þe erþe . for whan two beren a birden
to gider þan wot neuere þat on hou heuy it is . Ac whan þat on
it letēþ þan wot he þat it bereþ how heuy it wexeþ . Also whan
god bereþ wiþ vs oure temptacioun þan witen we neuere hou
5 heuy it weiþeþ ne what it is . And forþi he letēþ vs one þat we
mowe witen what we beren for þat we schullen þe ʒerner clepen
after hym . & crien loude opon hym til þat he come to vs . ʒif
he is longe helde it wel vp þerwhiles . For who so is siker of
good helpe & ʒeldeþ þei; vp þe Caste to his wiperwynnes² : swiþe
10 mychel he is to blamen . Jt telleþ it was an holy man & he seiþ
in þe west so many ferdes of deuelen aʒeins hem³ to fiʒten wiþ
hem . whan he⁴ he was in his temptacioun þat he les his strengþe
of his bileue . and his felawe seide vn to hym . Look by esten &
þou schalt seen we hane more on oure half þan hij ben forto
15 helpen vs

Plures nobis quam cum illis. ¶ þe þridde þing is þat we
ne ben neuere alto siker . for sikernesse sterueþ ʒemeles . & by
þis strengþe jnobedience *super epistolam ad Romanos* .

20 **C**ontentum nutrit resoluta securitas . ¶ þe fierþe is
þat oure lorde hideþ hym *fram* vs þat we seche hym þe
ʒernelicher . & clepe . & wepe after hym as þe childe doþe after
þe dame . ¶ þe fyft is⁵ þat we aʒeins his aʒeincome vnderfonde
hym þe gladlicher & make þe more ioye of his comynge . ¶ þe
sext is þat whan we hane ycauʒt hym þe ʒernelicher & þe wil-
25 licher witen hym . & saien to hym . *tenui te nec dimittam* .
ʒ schal⁶ holde þe my lef & j . ne schal nouʒth lete þe . þise sex
enchesons schullen holden vs vp aʒeins alle fondynges wiþ con-
fortes toforne . ¶ þe seuent confort is . hou þise holy men of holy
lyf weren ytempted now to seint peter þe heizest

30 **E**cce⁶ sathan expetiuit vos ut cribraret sicut tri-
ticum . ¶ Loo seide oure lorde to seint Peter . Sathan is

¹ & added above the line.

² Originally *wiperwynnes*; between *u* and *e* a horizontal stroke, a second *u* probably having been squeezed in.

³ *hem*: *e* on erasure.

⁴ After *he* three letters, of which the first is *w* and the last possibly *u* or *u*, erased.

⁵ *is* added above the line.

⁶ In the margin: *domin*

þerne aboute to tille þe out of myne ychosen . Ac ich haue bi-
souþth for þe þat þi bileue ne crook nouþth along . þat is þat þou
ne faile nouþth in bileue . ¶ Poule hadde flessche prickyng of
leccherie & of pride in his soule . & he bede god deliuere hym
þere of .¹ 5

Datus² est michi stimulus carnis mee . ¶ And he bad
oure lorde deliuer hym and he seide þat he nolde & seide .
Sufficit³ tibi gracia mea nam virtus in infirmitate
perficitur . ¶ þat is my grace schal kepe þe þat þou be nouþth
strong⁴ in vnstrengþe . Seint sare was tempted þittene þere of 10
hire flesche Ac for þe gret anguish aros þe mykel mede nolde
sche neuere bidden ones deliuer hir þere of Ac bad oure lorde
þiue hire strengþe to wiþstonde þat gret anguissch ,

DA michi domine virtutem resistendi . ¶ And atte
þittene þeres ende com þe fende vnto hir in a bloo man- 15
nes liknes & seide to hir . Sare þou haste ouercomen me . And
sche answered hastilich aþein & seide þou lixt foule þef Ac hap
jesus my lorde . Looke now þere he wolde haue putt hire in to
pride forto haue hadde a litel wel late of her seluen . & þat was al
þat jesus crist tauþt⁵ his deciple whan he dude wonders for hem . 20
þat hij ne schulden haue no gladnesse in hert þer of . bot hij
schulden ben gladd þat hij weren chosen to þe blis of heuene .
þis he tauþtte and preched hem often . Ac do we as seint Sare
dude in al þing þat we do oþer þat he doþe for vs þiue we þe
strengþe & þe maistrie to swete jesu of heuene . Antoyne and alle 25
þise oþer hou weren hij ytempted . Ac for þe gret mede þat aros
in þe fondyng e aþein . hij it suffreden louelich . & þerþorouþ weren
hij proued trewe championns . & so of serueden coroune op Co-
roune as þe Goldsmyth purgeþ þe gold in þe fyre also doþe god
hise ychose in þe fire of fondynges 30

ÞE nynþe confort is . 3if þe fende greueþ þe þou greuest hym
wel more & sorer for þre resouns⁶ þat as Origine telleþ he

¹ p. 416 a.

² **D**atus: the upper part of **D**A cut away.

³ In the margin: **n**us, with the first stroke of the *n* cut away.

⁴ *strong*: *tr* somewhat indistinct, being written over the downstroke
of *þ* (in *þat*) in the line above.

⁵ *tauþt*: the first stroke of *u* almost effaced.

⁶ *resouns*: the fifth letter looks like *n*.

leseþ his powere . For to vche synne he doþe al¹ his power
 forto tempten . þat oper he echeþ his pyne . þe þridde he for-
 freteþ his hert of sore greme þat he is ouercomen . Whan he is
 ouercomen he leseþ his strengþe & is sore aschamed and agremed
 5 þat he has so liþhtlich lorne al his trauaile and is ouercomen
 & braydeþ þe corowne of blis nouþth on ne two . Ac doþe as oft
 as þou ouercomest hym als fele corounes þou haste . þat is als
 fele worschipes in þe blisse of heuene seint Bernard seiþ,

QVociens² vincis tociens coronaberis ¶ þe tale Ju
 10 vitis patrum . it witnesseþ þat an holy man tauþt his
 deciple & as he tauþtt hym he fel on slepe & his deciple stode
 bifore hym and sumtyme he þouþth to hane waked hym . and
 sumtyme he þouþth to haue gon to his bedd . & atte last he sette
 hym adoune . & his maister a wooke att mydniþth & bad his grome
 15 go slepe .³ & he dude so . and his maister fel on slepe also . And
 alsone hym þouþth þat he was brouþth in to a faire grene place .
 & þere he seiþ an aungel brynge achayer . and seuen faire Corounes
 þere opon . & þan seide þe aungel vn to hym . þise haþ þi deciple
 20 erved while þat þou slepe . And he awoke & cleped his grome
 and asked hym what he dude whiles þat he slepe and whi þat
 he satt whan þat aros . & stode whan he leide hym . And his
 grome seide ⁊ þouþt to hane waked þe . and for þou slepe so swete
 ⁊ ne miþth nouþth for rewþe . & þan ⁊ þouþth to haue gon to my
 bedde . & ⁊ nolde nouþth bot sett me doune by þe . þan asked
 25 his maister hym hou ofte he ouercom his þouþth . & he seide
 seuen sipes . And þan wist his maister wel þat þo were þe seuen
 Corounes þat his deciple hadde erved while þat he slepe for þat
 he ouercom hym seluen and wiþstode þe fende . Al þus in þe
 temptacioun ariseþ oure mede Poule seiþ .

Nemo⁴ coronabitur nisi legitime certauerit . // Ne
 30 schal none ben ycorouned⁵ bot ȝif he stronglich & trewlich
 fiþth aȝein . his flessche . þe fende . and þe werlde . who þat fiþtþ
 treulich aȝein þise þre & namelich aȝein þe flessch & wiþsigge þe

¹ *al* added above the line.

² In the margin: *ardus*

³ p. 416 b.

⁴ In the margin: *paulus*

⁵ *ycorouned*: the first *o* inserted above the line.

graunt þere of . ne prikk it neuēr so hard . þan ben hij jesus
cristes frendes and done as he dude hongen on þe roode,

CVm gustasset acetum noluit bibere. // He smelled þe
bitter drynk . & nolde it nouȝth drynken þeiȝ h a þrist were .
þeiȝ a man oīper a womman þrest in þe lust and¹ þe fende 5
bedep hym his halyway . þenche þat þere is galle vnder . and
better it is to ben ofþrest þat to ben yattred . Lete lust ouer go
& eft it wil þe like . While ȝechinge lastep it is gode to rudden .
ac after it smertep . weleway þat while . many ben so sore ofrest
and drinkeþ hastilich & ne felen it nouȝth . so hij glutton it jn 10
ȝernelich . And after felen þe smert & gymnen þan to sorowe &
maken reulich chere . ac þan is to late . Ac nouȝth for þan better
is late þan neuere . After yuel þan is goode penaunce spewe out
þat venym to þe preest ar it wilde . for ȝif it wildep it wil brede
þe dep . 15

A ȝein alle temptaciouns & namelich aȝein fleshlich bep vnder
goddes grace holy meditaciouns . goode felawschippes . &
biddinge & hardy bileue . fastyng . wakyng . Alle þise ben armes
in þis fiȝth . & bodilich swynches . & also speke to sum oīper þer-
whiles þat þe temptacioun lastep . Lowenesse & all gode þewes 20
ben armes in þis fiȝth . Ac who þat werpeþ away his wepen þat
he schulde fiȝth wip .² hy lyst ben ywounded . Holy meditaciouns
þat is þenche in goddes passioun & in oīper goode þouȝttes

Mors tua mors domini nota culpe gaudia celi:
judicij terror³ figantum mente fideli ¶ þenche 25
on þine synnes . on þe ioyes of heuene . on þe pynes of helle .
on þi dep . on goddes dep on þe rode . & on þe pyne þat he suffred
for þe on domesday . opon þis fals werlde . What it is . & what is
his mede . & what þou owest god for his gode dede . What he
hap done for þe . how vnkynde þou haste ben aȝeins hym . Vche 30
one of þise wolde haue a longe poyntyng . Ac whan we þenchen
on þe joyes of heuen god wold⁴ schewe hem to vs here in sum
wise to men . & of þe pynes of helle & schewed hem to vs here
as schadewe . for alle werldlich ioyes þat ener wore . & now ben .

¹ In the upper curve of *d*, partly blended with the downstroke of *þ*
in *Ieiȝ* in the line above, hole erased in the leaf.

² p. 417 a.

³ *terror*: the last *r* apparently on erasure.

⁴ *wold*: *d* added above the line.

& *eu*r schull ben vntil domesday . nys bot a schadewe to þe lest
 ioye of heuene . Ne alle þe werldelich pyne ne ben bot a scha-
 dewe to þe lest pyne of helle . We ben here in þe see of þis
 werlde & stonden on þe brynk of þis see . Be we nouȝth eschu
 5 of þe schadewe . þe hors þat stondeþ opon þe brynk & is eschu
 for þe schadewe may liȝthlich falle in to þe pytt . And so mowen
 we ȝif we ben adradde of þe wo of þis werlde þat is bot a scha-
 dewe liȝthlich fallen in to þat wo þat al þe wo of þis werld nys
 bot a schadewe to . as Job seiþ . he þat douteþ þe hore frost þe
 10 snowe schal fall opon hym þat he seiþ here by hem þat ben
 adradde of þe wo of þis werlde . þe wo of helle schal falle opon
 hem . A gret fole is he þat fleiȝeþ þe peynting ou a wal for þe
 griselichhede þereof Al þe wel of þis werlde nys bot a schadewe
 to þe lest blis of heuene . & also al þe wo to¹ þe lest pyne of
 15 helle . Nouȝth onely holy meditaciouns of oure lorde & ² of oure
 lefdy his moder Mary & of hise holy halewen ac done holy
 pouȝttes sum while helpen in foure manere aȝein fleshlich temp-
 taciouns . dredeful, wonderful . gladful & sorouȝful . þise a Man
 schal arere oīper whhile in his hert . or nede come þenche what
 20 wolde done ȝif þat we seiȝen openlich deþ stonde toforu vs . &
 þe deuel of helle³ as he doþe⁴ dernelich in þe⁵ fondyng . &
 ȝif oure hous brent ouer vs . þise ben dredeful pouȝttes . Won-
 derful as þeiȝ þou seiȝ iesu stonde bifore þe & asked þe what þe
 were leuest after þi saluacioun . & badde þe chesen wiþ þi þat
 25 þou wiþstonde⁶ þi temptacioun . And ȝif þou seiȝ witterlich aȝ
 þat in heuene weren & in helle . Gladful as ȝif þe com bode þat
 þe best frende þat þou haste were ychosen pope þorouȝ Steuene
 of heuene .⁷ Sorouȝful as ȝif þou herdest saye þat . þat man þat
 þou loueleast most were feerlich ded . adreint oīper murdered .
 30 oīper anhoged . oīper brent . Swich pouȝttes oīper while wreken
 out fleshlich temptaciouns . Holy bedes of goode men oīper of
 wymmen þe fende douteþ swiþe mychel hem . for hij bynden

¹ *to* added above the line.

² *&* added above the line.

³ *of hel* (in *helle*) on erasure (?).

⁴ After *doþe*: *ofte* expuncted.

⁵ *þe* added above the line.

⁶ *wiþstonde*: *þ* inserted above the line.

⁷ p. 417 b.

hym & brennen hym In *vitas patrum* it telleþ þat an holy man *Puplinus* lay in his bedes . & þe fende com þere forþ ouer hym fleiþeande by *Julius* heste *Cesar* . And þis¹ mannes bedes as hij steiþen vptoward² god bounden hym so þat ten dayes hij helden hym þere stille þat he ne miþth nouþth away . Seint Margarete bonde *Ruffyn* as men reden in her lyf þat was *Barabub* broþer . to³ Seint *Bertlemew* as he lay in his bedes þe deuel seide þine bedes brennen me & bynden me

Incendunt me *oraciones tue* ¶ And who þat may wiþ bedes haue teres . he may haue of god al þat he wil . ȝif he 10 bidde riþthfullich . And it owe to ben *ygraunted*⁴ and þerfore secheþ afterwisdom þat ȝe ne bidde hym noþing bot ȝif it be wiselich ybeden . for ȝif he *graunted* it . he were a more fole þan anoþer man . ȝe ne seþ no wise Man þat wil *graunt* any þing þat me asken hym bot ȝif he se þat it may wel be done . And elles 15 he were a fole ȝif he *graunted* it . Ȝe : a more fole þan he þat bereþ a *Babyl* . þerfore in ȝoure biddynge biddeþ so þat ȝe ne be nouþth aboute to make god a fole⁵ For ȝif ȝe do it wil fallen opon ȝoure seluen . For he ne wil *graunt* noþing bot his riþth-wisenesse & his mercy mowen acorden þere ȝne . Ac euere he 20 heldeþ more here to þe mercy þan to þe riþthwisenesse . & þerfore vehe man bidde wiselich j rede & soule hele for holy wrytt seiþ

Oratio lenit lacrima cogit . ¶ þe good bede softeþ god & makeþ hym mylde to vs . as man þat haþ a sore & is anoynt . it softeþ hym . ac oure teres pricken hym . and leten 25 hym neuer haue rest til þat he haue ȝiuen vs al þat we asken ȝif it be skylful .

Conturbasti capita draconis in aquis / Whan þe deuel assaileþ ȝou . casteþ out scoldyng water opōn hym as men done att *Castels* opon her enemyes . For þere þat water comeþ . 30 þe fende fleiþeþ sikerlich . lest his heued schulde ben yscolded Castel is vehe mannes body . And ȝif ȝoure castel be wel kirmelde . & wel warnyst wiþinne þat is wiþ good werkes . & depe dicheþ al aboute þe wall . þat is polemodenesse . þan is ȝoure Castel

¹ *þis*: at the end of the word faint traces of an erased *e* visible.

² *vptoward*: *to* inserted above the line.

³ *to* added above the line.

⁴ *ygraunted*: *e* touched up.

⁵ *a fole* run together.

careles . þe fende may longe assaile ʒou & lese all his assautes
 as men seþ often . a litel¹ rayn felleþ a gret wynde . so² done
 bedes and teres wiþ al fellen þe deuels blastes and þan comeþ
 þe sumne and schineþ after and makeþ al fair & drye . And
 5 so doþe þe soþ sumne ʒesus crist ʒiueþ liþth & suetnesse to þe
 soule

Oracio³ humilitatis penetrat nubes &c. ¶ þe bone of
 þe symple man & womman þat is lowe of hert perceþ heuen.

10 **M**agna⁴ virtus pure oracionis que ad dominum
 intrat & mandata peragit vbi caro peruenire⁵
 nequit . ¶ Michel is þe miþth of þe schire bone þat fleizeþ vp
 tofore god and doþe þat erande so wel þere þat þe flesche may
 nouþ comen . þat almiþty god haþ writen al þat he seiþ in þe
 booke of lyf as seint Bernarde witnesseth and sendeth adoun his
 15 aungel to done al þat he wil .

Resistite⁶ diabolo & fugiet a vobis. ¶ Stondeþ aþein
 þe deue and he fleizeþ fram ʒou . stondeþ hou . Resistite⁷
 in fide . ¶ Stondeþ aþein strongelich in þe bileue . beþ hardy
 of goddes help & þencheþ hou leþi he is þat no strengþe ne haþ
 20 bot of hym seluen . He ne may do no more bot putte forþ his
 aped ware & þreten⁸ vs to biggen þerof . Leizeþ hym þan to scorne
 stondeþ aþein stiflich in þe bileue and he holdeþ hym as schent

Sancti⁹ per fidem vicerunt regna . ¶ þise holy hale-
 25 wen¹⁰ ouercomen þorouþ bileue þat hij hadden Alle his wiles
 of synne . for he ne comeþ nouþth bot þorouþ synne

WE holdeþ hym¹¹ mychel of pride whau he biholdeþ to
 grete god hou litel he made hym in a pouere maidens

¹ *litel*: over *t* the upper part of an unfinished letter *t*.

² p. 418 a.

³ In the margin: *sala*
mon with *s* and *m* partly cut away; an erasure,
 extending about an inch along the edge of the page. On *O* traces of erasure.

⁴ In the margin: *ugustinus*

⁵ *peruenire*: the fourth letter looks more like *u*.

⁶ In the margin: *'acobus* with erasure below.

⁷ In the margin: *etrus*

⁸ *þreten*: *þret* on erasure.

⁹ In the margin: *Paulus* with *P* partly cut away.

¹⁰ Between *haleuen* and *ouercomen*: *al* expuncted and crossed over.

¹¹ *hym*: *hy* partly effaced.

wombe . & nouȝth for his goode ac for oure good dede & seide
 and poled pyne & wo for vs . þe chynche ne kept þat non ne
 hadde of his good bot al hym seluen wolde it haue . so ne dude
 oure lorde nouȝth . For ȝutt whan he hadd parted wiþ vs here of
 his good After he liȝth adoune in to helle to þe free¹ prisoun 5
 and delt hem þere of his good . We fynde in holy mennes lyues
 þat an ancre had almost lorne þe eiȝe of hir bileue for a quayer
 þat on of hire susters wolde haue borowed at hir and sche nolde
 nouȝth lene it hir, And þerfore beþ war ȝe þat wil ben gostlich
 men & wymmnen ȝe þat desiren forto ben goddes childer beþ war 10
 þat ne holde no gostlich þing fro noman þat may do anoþer
 man good als wel as ȝou þat ȝe ne be redy at helpe hym wiþ
 al at his nede wytt oþer any oþer þing for Salamon seiþ þou ne
 schalt nouȝth sellen þi wytt for god it ȝiueþ þe . & lenep forto
 parten wiþ oþer . ȝif þou can more þan anoþer² ne ȝutt of bodilich 15
 þing þat þou haste more þan þe nede bihouep . þou art adetted
 þerto . For god haþ made þe his reue and his spenser for þou
 scholdest dispenden it to his worschipp and to note of þi soule .
 for þou ne haste nouȝth here a ferþing worþ of good þattow ne
 schalt ȝelde rekenyng þere of straitlicher þan any reue schal hou 20
 it is dispended And of þine fyue wyttes hou þou haste dispended
 hem in ydelnesse oþer in goddes worschipp and to þine owen
 note . do þan as þe reue doþe . Ȝelde owen of owen j rēde as
 god biddeþ in þe gospel make ȝou frendes wiþ mammona . þat is
 riches ȝiue it as it comeþ & holdeþ nomore þan nedeþ . 25

WHo may þan oþer dar holde wrappe in his hert . þat bi-
 holdeþ hou þe gret god com adoun in to erþe to make
 þrefold sauȝtnesse . bitwene god & man . bitwene man & aungel .
 and bituene man & man . And after his arisyng fram deþ to lyue
 whan he com to his deciples þis was his gretynge Pax vobis . 30
 þat is pes & sauȝtnisse bitwene ȝou . And nyneþ ȝeme whan þat
 lef frendes departen vche fram oþer . þat last word þat hij seyen .
 þat men best athold . And oure lorde left his leue frende here in
 erþe in vncouþe þede . and þe last word þat he seide vn to hem
 whan he went fram hem he seide þis worde vn to hem . Pa- 35
 cem relinquo vobis . pacem meam do vobis . / ¶ þat
 is . sauȝtnisse j . do amonges ȝou . and my pes j leue wiþ ȝou,

¹ free: the third letter looks like a badly made o.

² p. 418 b.

IN¹ hoc cognoscetis si discipuli mei sitis si dilectionem adinuicem habueritis. ¶ By þat 3e schull knowe 3if 3e ben my deciples . 3if þat 3e loue to gider . þis was his druery² & his merk þat he sett opon hem . for JESUS crist is
5 al pes . & li3th . & loue þere is his wonyng stede,

IN pace factus est locus eius ibi confregit potencias arcum gladium scutum & bellum, ¶ Pes & sau3tnes is godes³ stede . and where so þis pes is . it bryngeþ to nou3th alle þe deuels wiles & his wrenches . and al his strengþe : it brekeþ
10 his bowe þat ben his⁴ derne fondynges . & his swerde . þat ben temptacions keruyng & nei3e of kynne . Ne wot 3e nou3 wel þere men fi3tþeþ in stronge⁵ ferdes als longe as hij holden hem to giders hij ne mowen nou3th ben ouercomen . Also it fareþ gostlich for al þe deuels entent & his businessse is abouten forto de
15 parten mennes hertes & wymmens & cast wrappe þere sau3tnesse schulde be amonges goddes childer . For he ne hap none envie bot to hem . & sone after his wrappe amonges hem . he doþe⁶ hym bitwene onon ri3th and sleþe⁷ on vche half ado3ne ri3th . Forþi att doumbe beste lerneþ wisdom for hij han þis worschiþþ
20 whan hij schullen ben assailed of lyoun oiþer of bere . hij gaderen hem to gyder & maken schelde of hem seluen . & þerwhiles hij ben all syker . And 3if any be so vnsely þat he wende out he is yscheñt onon ri3th . also 3if men gon in a slider waye & vche holde opers honde hij mowen gon þe sikerlieher .

CVM⁸ nos vobis per oracionem opem coniungimus per lubricum quas adinuicem manus tenemus vt tanta quisque amplius roboretur quanto alteri vnitur. ¶ Also in stronge wyndes & swift wateres þat men moten euer waden . 3if many holden to geders her honden and on falle
30 he is sone holpen vp . & 3if he be one he geþ sone away .

¹ In the margin: *dominus!*

² *druery*: *e* added above the line.

³ *godes*: *d* fainter, added above the line; *o* and *e* run together; on *e* and *s* traces of erasure.

⁴ *his*: in fainter ink added above the line.

⁵ *stronge*: *og* run together.

⁶ p. 419 a. *doþe*: *do* partly effaced.

⁷ *sleþeþ*: the first *l* somewhat faintly added above the line.

⁸ In the margin: *Gregorius.*

VE¹ *soly quia cum ceciderit non habet subleuantem.* ¶ Wo is hym he seip þat falleþ & is al one for he ne hap who hym arereþ . Ac he nys noȝth one þat hap god to fere . Aforbisen takeþ . Grut cleueþ to geder . take dust & rowe it . it altobloweþ . An hondeful of ȝerdes while hij ben to giders hij 5 nyllen nouȝth breken . A tree þat wil falle men vndersetten it wiþ anoper . & ȝif Men twynnen hem hij fallen . Ac many men and wymmen þat schulden ben in loue to geders in compaignye hij ben sampsones foxes þat weren tyed to geders by þe tailles & in vche tayl a blasme brennande whan þe Philistiens & he 10 weren wroþe . He tooke alle þe foxes þat he miȝt and knytt hem to geder by þe tailles & bonde a blasme of fyre in vche tayl & drof hem þorouȝ² her feldes and so brent vp alle her cornes³ . & her vynes . nymeþ goode ȝeme what þis be to siggen . Men turnen oft þe nebbe to þing þat Men louen . & awayward fro þing 15 þat men haten . Tayl bitokneþ ende . who so wil þan be tyed to giders as his foxes were for non wolde þiderward þat oper wolde bot al froward, & ysett þan fire in þe ende þat is wrappe . þat is þe fyre of helle . Al þis is ywriten here for þat vchon schulde loue to geder as goddes deciples duden . & namelich þere it owe 20 to ben . þat is in wedlok . & in ordre & in religioun . For þere is þe deuel most aboute to sundren it . & þere schulde man & womman fastest cleuen to gedres in god and biseke hym þat he helde hem to gedre & þan hij mowen ben syker þat he schal helpen hem ȝif hij wil bidden hym of helpe þere of & elles nouȝth . & 25 beþ nouȝth as Sampsones foxes . non ne wolde as oper wolde . & ȝif ȝe holde ȝou to gedres as holy wrytt seip .

Multitudinis credencium erat cor vnum & anima vna.⁴ ¶ þat is mychel stedfast bileue schal be in on hert & in o soule . For þerwhiles þat men holden to giders ne may þe fende noþing done & þat he wott ful wel . And þerfore whan any frende schal sende vn to oper . Loke þat þe sondes man be wel syker and recorde it often er⁵ he go . for a litel clout may make a foule spott . And ȝif any frende blame oper for her mys

¹ In the margin: *Salamon*

² *þorouȝ*: the first *o* nearly effaced.

³ *cornes*: *n* partly effaced.

⁴ p. 419 b.

⁵ *er*: over *e* a curved stroke resembling a contraction-mark.

berynge . oþer for lackes þat hij han warneþ hem for hij ne seen
it nouȝth hem seluen . þonkeþ hem ȝerne wiþ þis psalme,

Corripiet¹ me *iustus in misericordia & increpabit*
me *oleum autem peccatoris non inpugnet caput*
5 *meum*, ¶ He þat blameþ me forto amende me hym ich owe to
louen & cunne hym þonke more þan þe synner þat seiþ me softe
wordes after my wille,

Meliora sunt *ulnere corripientis quam oscula*
blandientis, ¶ Bettere ben þe blameande wordes þat
10 ben seide forto amenden me : þan cusse þat is fykel . þat is to
saie þan he þat foloweþ al my wille . And þerfore seiþ Salamon .
chastise þe wise man & he wil loue þe afterward þe bettere ne
be non so bolde ne so fole hardy forto resceyue goddes flesche
& his blode in wrappe ne ȝutt in non oþer synne . ne loke toward
15 hym þat com adoun to make þre fold sauȝtnesse,

Beati *pacifici quoniam filij dei vocabuntur* .
¶ Blissed ben þe peisible of hert for hij schullen ben cleped
goddes sones . And who þat may do þis poynt . he þat naþ nouȝth
agylt drawe þe gylt toward hym forto make hym þat hap agilt
20 come to amendement & to loue þere he nolde nouȝth toforne . &
so be aknowen his owen gylt . þat is an heiȝe staire to god ward
& mychel mede lip þerfore . And for þe gret mede þat falleþ þer-
fore . a man oþer a womman owe to strengþe hem þe more þerto
forto done it

25 who² so be slow & slumbry þat seeþ hou besy oure swete lorde
was jesus crist here on erþe for oure note

Exultauit *vt gigas ad eurrentam viam pertran-*
siuit bene faciendo . ¶ And after al þe oþer swynk þat
he swank in þe last endynge of his lyf . oþer men han rest whan
30 hij ben laten blode and holden³ hem pryuelich in chambre &
comen bot litel in þe liȝth . And he was laten bloode opon þe
mount of Caluarie . þider he went on heiȝe⁴ whan he wolde be
leten blode . & ȝutt in þe hattest of þe day . forto schewe to vs

¹ In the margin: *dauid* with some letters, probably *dau*, erased below.

² At the beginning of the line space seems to have been left for inserting an initial.

³ *holden*: *hol* squeezed together at the end of the line.

⁴ MS.: *heiȝe* with *e* expuncted.

hou hot his loue was to vs & hou brennande . & þere he was laten bloode on fyue stedes brode woundes & depe wiþ outen alle þe rewful garses . here was a gret swynk . And aȝein sluggers & sleepers is his erlich arisinge fram ded to lyue¹ . and also whan he went wiþ hise deciples . he ros vp erlich & went fram hem .² 5 & made his prayers to his fader for vs . wel auȝtte we þan forto trauaile for oure seluen, and arisen erlich forto seruen hym for it is al oure owen profit,

Aȝein coueitise is his mychel pouerte on erþe here þat wax opouen oure lorde euere lengere more and more . For þo he 10 was borne so michel place ne hadde he nouȝth þat his litel swete body miȝth lye opouen . so narowe was þe stede þere he was borne, þat vnneþe joseph & his moder seten þere opouen and laiden hym in a cracche wiþ cloutes þe godspel telleþ .

Pannis³ eum inuoluit, ¶ þus he was cloped þat cloþeþ 15 þe sunne⁴ . þere after pouerlich fedde wiþ þe mylk of a maiden⁴ and ȝutte wite ȝee þat maidens han lesse⁴ milk þan oper wymmen han . and after in litel stede leide in a credel . & ȝutt siþen he menep hym þat he ne hadde⁵ nouȝt so mychel where opouen he miȝth leggen his hede, 20

Flius⁶ hominis non habebat vbi caput suum reclinet . ¶ þus pouer he was of ȝn . & of cloþing . And of mete nedeful þat opouen palme sonenday al day he stode & preched in jerusalem in þe temple . And at euen wha he hadde done he stode and loked longelich aboute hym And non ne wolde bidde 25 hym to mete ne to herberewe . and þeiȝ hij hadden wolde hij ne durst nouȝth for þe clerkes and þe maisters of þe lawȝe . And þan he ȝede to Bethanye⁷ & his deciples wiþ hym vn to marthaes hous and his deciples breken þe eres as hij ȝeden by þe waye for hungere And⁸ ȝutt hij weren chalanged of þe Clerkes þat hij 30

¹ On *lyue* traces of correction.

² p. 420 a.

³ In the margin: *nus*

⁴ *sunne* on an erasure extending down across of a *mai* (in *maiden*) and *han les* (in *lesse*), which stand below in the two following lines.

⁵ *hadde*: *a* added above the line.

⁶ In the margin: *nus* with *n* half cut away.

⁷ *Bethanye*: *n* touched up.

⁸ *And*: *An* almost effaced.

hadden broken þe lawʒe for þat hij gedreden her mete opon þe sabate day . And ʒutt alpermete pouerte com after þan whan he henge naked opon þe rode and mened hym of þryst & he þat al made of nouʒth ne hadde bot a fote of erpe to¹ dyen opon
 5 as by mannes wene . & þat was more to his pyne . whan þe kyng þat al þis werlde may welde & heuene & helle att his wille nadde nomore goode in þis werlde vn bileued is he þat mychel wisscheþ of werldelich wele .

10 **A** ʒein glotonye is his pouer pitaunce on þe roode . Tuo manere men han nede to eten wel & drynken . Swynkeande men . & bloode leten men . Look þat day þat he was sore trauailed & leten blode . Look what men ʒaf hym to drynk oiper to mete . Men ʒaf hym bot a litel galle in a spounge . Look þan who wil gruechen ʒif he þenche wel þere opon of vnsauoure metes &
 15 drynkes .

A ʒein leccherie is his beryng on erpe of a clene mayden . & al was clene þat he ledde wip hym . And his hard betyngge atte pyler þat so he was beten & forwounded . þat fram his hede² to his fote nas nouʒth als mychel skyn hole opon hym as men
 20 seien . þat men miʒth sett on a nedel poynt þat it nas to broken . and summe of þise holy men seien þat he hadde a Legion of woundes . sex þousand . & sex hundreþ . & sexti and sex . Who þan þat is tempted of leccherie . sett þis wel att his hert and it wil drawe out þe likyngge of leccherie . Aʒein all dedlich symes
 25 þat werreþ vs seint Peter seiþ,

CHristo³ in carne⁴ & vos eadem cogitacione ar-
 memini, ¶ Armeþ ʒou seiþ seint peter wip þouʒt of
 jesu crist þat in oure flesh was so ppyned

30 **R**ecogitate qualem apud semetipsum sustinuit
 ʒe gon & fiʒtten aʒein þe deuel . hou oure lorde wipseide⁵ his wille of his flesehe .

¹ *to* added above the line.

² p. 420 b.

³ In the margin: *Petrus*.

⁴ *carne*: *ne* on erasure.

⁵ *wipseide*: *p* added above the line.

Non¹ dum enim vsque ad sanguinem² restitistis ¶ But ne han 3e nou3th wipstonden tyl schedyng of 3oure blode . as he dude for vs . wil we clepe hym to help he is euer redy biforne vs atte Messe and schewep hym as þei3 he seide . Loo me here in present . Telle to me what þou wilt . jchill 3iue 5 þe strengþe to wipstonde . þe fende and alle his wiles . & in what stede þat we clepe to hym he is euere redy .

Metati sumus castra iuxta lapidem adiutorij petro philistim venerunt . ¶ Lorde seie j 3iue my strengþe to þe . þou þat art ston of help . toure of treupe . castel of strengþe . 10 þere þe fende ne may nou3th do wip h sautes . Þis is taken out of Regum . þere þe folk of jsrael loged hem . by þe ston of help . And þe Philistiens comen þat ben vnwi3ttes . afeþ on ebru . is new wodeschipp . and it telleþ þat jsrael went sone þe rygge . & foure þousande in þe fi3th weren sarrelích ynomen and þat was 15 for hij were flecchande . And þerfore in 3oure anguisch stondeþ stiflich a3ein wip gode josephath þat sent sondes many to þe kyng of heueneu after socoures ,

In nobis quidem non est tanta fortitudo vt possimus huic multitudini resistere que³ irruiit super 20 nos set cum ignoramus quid agere debeamus . hoc solum habemus residui . vt oculos nostros dirigamus⁴ ad te . seq⁵ hec dicit dominus nobis nolite timere & ne paueatis hanc multitudinem . non enim vestra pungna set dei tantum modo confidenter state & 25 videbitis auxilium domini super vos credite in domino deo vestro & securi eritis . / ¶ In vs nys nou3th derworþe lorde þat we mowe wipstonde þe deuels ferde ac whan we be so bistad þis one we mowe done heuen vp oure ei3en⁵ toward þe mylsful lorde . þou sende vs socoures . 3if he ne hereþ 30 vs nou3th crie we Ludder . & prete⁶ þat we wil 3elde vp þe castel bot 3if hei3e þe swiper wip his helpe . Ac hou ansuered he þan þe goode josephath : nolite timere , ne be 3e nou3t aferde .

¹ In the margin: paulus.

² sanguinem: the second n by correction.

³ que: e seems to be a correction for i.

⁴ dirigamus: the first i added above the line.

⁵ Between ei3en and toward: to struck over and expuncted.

⁶ p. 421 a.

ne drede 3e 3on nou3th . þe fi3th is myne & nou3th 3oures . stondeþ
sikerlich with stedfast bileue and 3e ben alle syker . for þe fende
ne may noþing done to vs als long as we stonde . þis is þe fendes
woord þorou3 ysaye.,

5 **I**Ncuruare¹ vt transeamus, ¶ Stoupe he seiþ & lete me
ride . 3 nyl nou3th ride longe . þou may schouue me adoune
he seiþ wiþ schrift . þus wil þe fende seið ne leueþ hym nou3th
he is a li3er seiþ saint Bernard

10 **N**On² wlt transire set residere . ¶ Nille he nou3t
wenden ouer ac he wil sytte wel fast þere was a womman
þat leued hym so . and bowed adoune & lete hym lepe vp &
þou3th to haue schriuen hir on þe morne . & sche dude it eft &
sche fel in full wone . & he rode opon hire twenty wynter . And
ne hadde ben a miracle þat sche sei3 he schulde haue riden hire
15 so þat he schulde haue torpled adoune wiþ hire in³ to helle pytt
And þerfore holde we vs vp stedfastlich in þe bileue for it bringeþ
to nou3th alle þe deuels wiles . Haue stedfast bileue as holy
chirche bileueþ and lete away alle wicche craftes alle tiliynges .
alle sweuens . & alle fals si3ttes þat holy men dreden . For þe
20 fende hap many bigiled þere þorou3 . for þere nys non þat in his
sotile temptacions may atstonde bot one in þe bileue . And þer-
fore we most fast biseche god þat he strengþe oure bileue as his
apostles beden hym . for 3if þe fende may vnderstonde þat oure
bileue faileþ þan wexeþ his mi3th . We rede in Regum þat 3sbosett
25 made a womman his 3ateward þat wyndeweþ whete . and sche fel
on slepe & 3sbosett was wiþ inne . And þan com recasbesones &
wen 3n & slou3 3sbosett . 3sbosett on ebru is þe bymased man to
saie on english þat a myddes his wiperwymes leide hym to
slepen . womman 3ateward is his wittskil þat schulde departen þe
30 whete fram þe chaf . þe whete is his goode werkes . chaf is ydel
þou3ttes⁴ & speches . þis skil þat schulde be strong as man⁵ and
whan he vnstrengþed þan he is womman⁵ þat is þe bileue faileþ .
þis 3ateward þan slepeþ sone whan he gynneþ consenten to-

¹ In the margin: ysayas.

² In the margin: *Bernardus*

³ in added above the line.

⁴ þou3ttes: the first *t* not clear.

⁵ Over *a* in *man*, *o* and *n* in *womman* small holes, owing to an erasure on the other side of the leaf.

synne þan þe lust goþ juward and þe delit wexeþ . þan recabesones þat ben þe deuels barnes of helle gon ju & slen¹ douwriþt þat vnsele bymased soule gregori seiþ .

Igniuie² ferie est vitam carnis dileccionis perforare. ¶ þe fende þorou; stikeþ þe cher whan þe delit 5 smiteþ to þe hert and þat is þorou; zemelesschipp . gregori seiþ .

Antiquus³ hostis mox vt mentem occisam inuenit ad eam in quibusdam occasionibus loquutus venit . & quedam ei de gestis preteritis ad memoriam reducit . audita quadam verba indecenter resonat . 10 putrau^t . & deteriorate sunt citatrices mee . cicatrix ergo quippe figura . figura est wlneris . Cicatrix ergo ad putritudinem redit quando peccati wlnus quod per penitenciam sanatum est ad dileccionem sui animum concutit . ¶ þat is whan þe olde vnskill listneþ toward 15 oure þouþttes and hereþ hem speken of fleschlich þinges . & spekeþ þus þe olde swike toward þe hert of wordes þat he haþ byforne oiper sizttes þat he haþ seen bifore oiper of her owen synnes þat it sumtyme wrouþt al þis he putteþ forþ to þe doted soule so þat þe synnes þat bifore weren bett ben opened and 20 ymade newe . þat he may wepe & sorouþe ynou; & seiþ wiþ þis psalme

Pvtruerunt⁴ & corrupte sunt cicatrices mee . // Weilaway myne woundes þat weren faire heled ben gedred newe þorou; synne . & gynneþ to roten . þat is whan þe elde 25 synnes comen in mynde . & þat is þorou; slouþe þat he falleþ in ydel þouþttes .

Isboset inopinata mortem nequaquam subcumberet . nisi ad ingressum mentis mulierem custodiam deputasset . ¶ And al þis vnhap comeþ þorou; þe þateward slepe 30 þat is wommanlich &⁵ schulde be manlich . & þat is for default of bileue þat ouercastep boþe man & womman . & namelich aþein þe fondynges þat isbosett died juue . þat is zemeleshede . Look

¹ p. 421 b.

² In the margin: $\left. \begin{array}{l} G \\ g \end{array} \right\}$ with *G* partly cut away.

³ In the margin: $\left. \begin{array}{l} g \\ g \end{array} \right\}$

⁴ In the margin: $\left. \begin{array}{l} d \\ a \\ u \end{array} \right\}$

⁵ Between *d* and *schulde* traces of erasure.

hou oure enemy is wayk & lepi . nys h nouȝt an vnhardy campion
 þat smiteþ toward þe fote of his¹ enemy . For flesche lust is
 cleped foote wounde . For as oure fete beren vs whider þat we
 wil gon . so done our^e flesche lustes . Ac ne drede we vs nouȝth
 5 ful sore² bot ȝif þat þe delit smyte toward þe he hert and gynne
 to wexen more & more . Ac þan drynk of þe atter . þat is þenche
 on þe passioun of Jesu crist . & do penaunce & dryue out þat
 attri swellyng fram þe hert . þat is . þenche on attri pyne þat
 Jesus drank opon þe rode for oure synnes . pride . onde . wrappe .
 10 hert sore for werdelich þinges . drery for loue longyng wisschyng
 of Catel . þise ben hert wounden,³ þise ȝiuen deþes dynt onon
 whan þe foote smyt piderward þan it is to dreden . þat is þe lust
 oiper þe loue .

R Emedie aȝein pride is lowenesse . & onde salue is felauȝ-
 15 schipp . wrappe salne is loue⁴ . & suffre þat man misdo þe .
 Aȝein sloupe is redyng . spekyng of god & of gostlich werkes .
 aȝein coueitise is free of hert . aȝein glotonye fastyng . aȝein
 leccherie fleize out of þe feble compaignye þere it may be done .
 & bidde fast to god niȝth & day þat he sende þe grace to wiþ-
 20 stonden it .

W Ho so wil be lowe aȝein pride þenche hou mychel hym
 faileþ of holynesse & of gostlich þewes . ȝutt þenche what
 þou hast of þi seluen þou art of two dele of body & of soule .
 & in oiper ben two þinges þat mowen michel meken þe ȝif þou
 25 ȝiuest good kepe vn to hem . in þi body is filþe & vnstrengeþe .
 Look in þe fairest stede of al þi body þat is þi neb . what comeþ
 out þere of bereþ it wyn beryen oiper smel of Aromance . þe
 breren beren rosen . þi flessche⁵ what bereþ it . out of þi nose
 ne comeþ nouȝth bot slyme . ne artow nouȝth bot wormes mete .
 30 **S**perua fluiudum . vas stercorum . esca vermium .
 ¶ Now a fleize may dere þe & make þe to blenche wel owe
 þou to be proude . Biholde to þise holy men hou hij fasteden .
 & woken . & in which trauail þat hij weren . & so may þou knowe
 þine owen vnstrengeþe . Ac þat awildeþ vs þat we be cloumben

¹ *his*: *i* added above the line.

² *ful sore* run closely together.

³ p. 422 a.

⁴ *loue* added above the line.

⁵ *flessche*: *l* blotted; over *e* the upper part of an unfinished letter.

heize & þerfore biholde downward & þou schalt see what þou art
seip seint austin,

Incencium est eleccionis respectus inferioris sit
cautela que humilitatis consideracio superioris.
¶ Þat is biholde vn to þise holy men þat ben of heize lyf & 5
þou may loke þan hou lowe þou standes forbi hij¹ done. Faste
a seuen niȝth brede & water. wake þre niȝth. what wil it vn-
strengeþe þi body þan may þou wel see þat in þi flesche is filþe
and vnstrengeþe. And in þi soule ben oper two þinges. forȝetung
& vncunnyng. & liȝth forto casten in to synne. And þerfore bi- 10
holde to þine synnes. drede þi feble kynde and seie wiþ þe holy
man þat men telde hym þe fal of his felawe,

Ille hodie ego cras. ¶ Als vnstrong am ich as he was.
He fel to day & j may to morowen & biwepen his vnhappe.
& dreden þat so niȝth bitiden hym ȝif god ne helde hym vp 15
wiþ his grace Bernard seip.

Superbia est appetitus proprie excellencie humi-
litatis contemptus eiusdem. ¶ Also as pride is willyng
of worschipp & heizenesse. riȝth so is lownesse willing of lowe-
nesse & to be litel holden. & as pride is rote & hede of alle 20
vices: so is² lowenisse rote & heued of alle vertues.

Qui³ sine humilitate virtutes congregat est quasi
qui in vento puluerem portat, ¶ þat is who þat
bereþ vertues in hym wiþouten lowenisse it fareþ by hym as
who bare dust in þe wynde. for þis lowenisse no gnare ne may 25
ne may it atholde þat is non of þe deuels wiles ne may hym
deren. Seint antoyne it witnesseth þat god schewed al þe werlde
vnto. & þan he seiȝ it sett al ful of deuels gnares. & þan he
seide vn to oure lorde. A lorde he seide hou niȝth euere any
passen all þise and witen hym fram hem. & oure lord seide to 30
hym. þe þolemode man. For þe lowe man of hert is so litel þat
no gnare may atholde hym. & þerto eke he is so strong þat al
gostlich strengþe comeþ þerof cassiodre seip.

Omnis⁴ fortitudo ex humilitate &c, ¶ Al gostlich
strengþe comeþ of lowenisse. 35

¹ hij on erasure.

² p. 422 b.

³ In the margin: *gregorius*,

⁴ In the margin: *cassiodorus*

VBi¹ humilitas . ibi sapiencia, ¶ þere lowenesse is²
 þere is wisdom . & þere þat is wisdom þere is þe faders
 strengþe . Hou doþe þe wresteler he nymep 3eme what turne þat
 his felawe can nou3th . & þerwip he castep hy . Also oure lorde
 5 seiþe hou þe fende cast alle to helle þorou3 þe pride þat was in
 adam . And þan seide oure lorde 3 schal werpen hym wip a turne
 þat he neuer ne knew ne neuer schal . And oure lorde strei3tte
 hym so lowe by þe erþe þat þe fende ne knew hym nou3th &
 þat is cleped þe fallande turne . & þerwip he bigiled hym and
 10 cast hym & ouercome hym . & alle his wiles er he wist . And
 3utt vche day he is bigiled wip þat ilch turne of þe þolemode
 man & womman

OMne sublime vident oculi eius . ¶ Holy men þat
 holden hem lowe & litel of hem seluen & 3iuen hem nou3th
 15 vnto þe werlde . þe wilde bore ne may nou3th come vnto hem .
 Hij ben careles of his tosshes . & þerfore vche man bihelde his
 blak . & nou3th his white . þe white wil bygile þe eiþe oure
 lord seiþ,

DJscite a me quia mitis sum & humilis corde,
 20 ¶ Lerneþ of me to be mylde . for ich am meke & mylde .
 For in þise men þat ben mylde he ne heldeþ nou3th drope
 meel of his grace ac foloweand he heldeþ in hem his grace,

Qui³ emittis fontes in conuallibus &c ¶ þou makest
 25 welle lorde in þe valeie . & hert bolmen & heuen as hil .
 take me a bledder and⁴ blowe it and it wil fleten pricke þer
 inne wip a nedel & it goþ⁴ al out & sinkeþ . And so it fareþ by
 pryde . als longe as a man leteþ wel of hym seluen þan he is
 blowen as bledder Ac lete hym loke witterlich what he is & his
 tayl⁵ wil falle

30 **P**Ride salue is þis . Felawschipes & loue oper mrennes goode &
 it is þine owen . & wille hem goode þere my3th faileþ . For
 so mychel strengþe haþ loue þat it makeþ oþers good his gode .

¹ In the margin: *Salamon*.

² *lowenesse is* run together at the end of the line.

³ In the margin: *dauid*.

⁴ From *and*, the last word in a line, a large erasure, extending over the whole of the following line down to *goþ*, which stands in the middle of the next. Comp. p. 130, n. 4.

⁵ p. 423 a.

Loue opere memmes gode¹ & it turneþ to þe . Lord what many
ben in þis werlde as ich vnderstonde wolde wel loue þat þing
here on erþe þat al þing were his þat it touched

ALia bona si diligis tua facis. ¶ zif þou hast onde of
opers goode þou attres þe wiþ halyway . & woundes þe wiþ 5
salue . þi salue it is zif þou it loues . & þi strengþe azein þe
fende . zif þou loue witterlich nomore schal fleschlich fondynges
dere þe þan gostlich . Looke þat we wil þat vche man & womman
þat loueþ vs . loued hem . Helpe oper forto haue default þerof þi
seluen . An Ancere was almost dampned for þat sche nolde nouzth 10
lenen a quayer fram fer to loken on,

Wrappe salue is þolemodenesse þat men owen to han azein
yuel . þre staires þer bien þat longen to wrappe . zif þou
be þolemode azein wrappe an heize staire it is zif þou þole þole-
modelich harme þat men done þe . wel² heizer it is . & more mede 15
liþ þerfore zif þou ne haue nouzth agylt . And alder heizest zif þou
it þole for þi good dede . Ac many wil saye j made neuere fors
and ich hadde agylt . Ac for j ne haue³ nouzth deserued it .
it doþe me þe more harme . þou þat so seist 'chese on of þise
two . wheþer þat þe is leuere to be judas felawe . oiper jesus cri- 20
stis⁴ felawe judas was honged for his gylt . & jesus crist gittles .
He þat mysseip þe oiper misdope þe he is þi file . for þe file fileþ
away al þe rust of þe soule . For al þis word is goddes smiþe
to smiþe wiþ his chosen . & his belys þat he bloweþ wiþ þat ben
his wicked men & wymmnen þat clensen his childer and briztten 25
hem whi schull we be waryand hem þat done vs good . zif we
weren wel avised we auztten⁵ to blissen hem & bidden for hem
fast for þe good þat hij done vs . wolde þe yrne zif it couþe
speken warien þe fyle þat it clensed nay bot it were a gret fole,

ARgentum probatum vocauit eos . ¶ He clepeþ hise 30
siluer proued zif þat we wil come to oure spouse . we mote
ben yproued as þe siluer is in þe fyre . so we mote ben yproued
in þe fyre of fondynges,

¹ gode: the second letter more like e.

² wel: w partly on erasure.

³ ne haue added above the line; on e in haue traces of erasure.

⁴ cristis: the last is in somewhat fainter ink added above the line.

⁵ auztten: uzt squeezed together at the end of the line.

Quid *glorietur impius si de ipso facit flagellatum*
 pater vester / ¶ penche on þis ensample, on domesday
 is day sett forto zelde vche man¹ after þat he hap deserved .
 doþe he þe þan wrong þat demes þe or þat day come . for þau
 5 is riȝth sett vn to alle men . for two þinges god hap holden to
 hym seluen worschipe & wreche,

Mchi *vindictam ego retribuam* . ¶ Myne is þe wreche .
 ⁊ it schal zelde .

Gloriam meam alteri non dabo . ¶ My blis and my
 10 glorie ⁊ ne schal ȝiue to man Now þise men þat wrappen
 hem here of harmes þat men done hem² and of wronges and
 þise men also þat desiren forto haue Lordeschippes ouere oper
 & haue all Men vnder foote for her ryches . þat on wil bynyme
 god þe wreche þat falleþ to hym . & þat oper his glorie þat is
 15 his blis . And so wolde Lucifer haue done . And þerfore þe harme
 fel opon hym seluen . he bicom of þe fairest aungel³ of heuene
 þe foulest deuel of helle . and so schull all done þat hym folowen
 bot ȝif hij amenden hem here whiles þat hij lyuen . for alle swich
 Men wil bynymen god wiþ strengþe al þat falleþ vn to hym
 20 dauid seiþ,

Lacum aperuit & effodit eum & incidit in foueam
 quam fecit . ¶ Hij maden a graue and dalf it . and fel
 hem seluen in þe dicke . þat hij maden . & so it schal fare by
 vche wicked man & womman . þe harme þat hij wolde done to
 25 oper . it schal falle to hem seluen here oþer elles where . For
 atte day of dome þou schalt seen hou þe deuels of helle schullen
 beten hem þo þat ben þine enemyes & han done þe harme here
 ȝif þat þou ȝiue þe wreche in to his honde . for we schull⁴ wil
 as god wil . and he schal wil as we wil .

Slouþe salue is þis gostlich gladnesse þorouȝ hope of gret
 30 mede þat we schull haue þorouȝ redyng . þorouȝ holy þouȝttes .
 oþer of mannes mouþe to here⁵ men schull ofte lete biddynges
 forto heren and forto reden . for þorouȝ heryng & redyng comeþ
 þe deuocioun . and ȝiueþ good kep to þise verses .

¹ p. 423 b.

² *hem*: *m* apparently touched up.

³ *aungel*: *u* by correction.

⁴ *we schull* run together.

⁵ *here*: the first *e* corrected or touched up.

Nunc stude . nunc ora . nunc cum feruore labora;
Sic erit hora breuis & labor iste leuis.

¶ þat is now stodye . now biseche now wirche euere as þi wytt
is scharpest and so schal þe þenche þe day schort & þe werk
liȝth, 5

Semper in manu tua sacra sit leccio tenenti librum
sompnus subripiat & cadentem faciem sancta
suscipiat, ¶ Holy redyng eue be in þine honde þat þi nebbe
falle sleping¹ opon þe þe holy pagyn . Ac eue as a man may
do best and best wille hap so holde hym . þat is to saie in 10
bidying oþer in heryng oþer in redyng oþer in spekyng oþer
in þouȝth of goddes passioun,

Salue aȝein coucitse is largesse frenesse of hert . napeles a
man may be to fre as seint Gregori seiþ . mete and drynk
blyndes þre tymes liȝth þouȝttes liȝth wordes . and seching of 15
lustes ac vnderstodeþ þere ben þre degrees of fleschlich fondynges
on is cogitacio . an oþer affectus . þe þridd consensus,
cogitacio . þat ben liȝth þouȝttes þat ne hirten nouȝth þe soule
bot hij bispatten it as fleizes done confiteor serueþ þere of
crouchyng & knelyng & culpyng atte breest done hem away 20
affectus . þat is whan þe þouȝth goþ inward and þe delytt
wexep and þe lust þan wexep wounde and depeþ inward in to
þe soule & þat is after þat þe lust goþ . þan is nede to crie
Sane me domine hele me lorde for ich am wounded in to
my soule, 25

Ruben primogenitus meus non crescat ruben,
¶ Rede þouȝth þou bloody delytt ne wexe þou neuere con-
sente, þat is ne consente þou neuere þerto . ne drawe non vnlust
vpe þe as þing þat were amased . and liþe adoun and letep hym²
vp & seiþ crauant . þan he bicomep neer þat aforne stode fer 30
and biteþ depe bytte þat stode arst fer fro ȝou dauid seiþ,

Erue a framea deus animam³ meam & de manu
canis vnicam meam, ¶ Whan þe dogge of helle comep
als smertlich stonde aȝein ne loke nouȝth what he what he wil
do ac nyme onon þe roode staf in þine honde & in þi mouþe . 35

¹ p. 424 a.

² hym added above the line.

³ animam: a stroke across the first a seems to have been erased.

þat is make on þe þe merk of þe croice arise vp smertlich &
 stir þi seluen holde vp þine eizen & þine honden after socours¹
 wip *Deus in adiutorium. Veni creator spiritus. Exur-*
*gat*² *deus & dissipentur. Saluum me fac. Domine quid*
 5 *multiplicati, Ad te leuauit oculos meos. Saieþ þise Psal-*
mes. & 3if 3ou ne come nou3th sone help criep ludder wip good
hert. Vsquequo domine obliuisceris me. pater noster.
Credo. Aue maria, And smertlich falleþ. a doune to þe erpe
 and braideþ vp þe roode staf casteþ hym a furwe half þe helle
 10 dogg þat nys nou3th elles bot blisse al aboute þe and spytte
 hym amydde þe berd & scorne hym þat he wolde wip so litel
 hire þi soule goddes spouse. bihode what he payed deme opon
 hir³ prys and be euere þe derere for þat sche⁴ coste dere ne
 selle hir nou3th for so litel to his fo. þat he paied so mychel
 15 fore his owen hert blood & make hir nou3th þe deuels hore.
 to litel hij mowen do þat ne mowen nou3th heuen vp her þre
 fyngers & nempne goddes passioun⁵ his derworþe bloode & crepe
 in to his⁶ woundes as þe prophete seiþ.

20 **I**Ngredere⁷ *petram absconde fosse humo ¶ Go in to*
 þe ston and in to þe doluen erþe,

Foderunt⁸ *manus meas & pedes*⁹ *meos diuenera-*
uerunt omnia ossa mea, ¶ Hij doluen myne feet &
 myne honden & rekened myne bones. 3e þe nayles weren ragged
 biforen for hij weren of a wommanes makyng & baren þorou3
 25 in to þe tree skyn. & flesch. & bon. al þat hij stoden on. & þer-
 fore þe prophete biddeþ þe crepe in to þe doluen erþe,

Columba mea in *funeribus petre & cauernis ma-*
 cerie ¶ Michel loued he þat culuer þat he made swich
 hidels to hir. þo þat he clepeþ culuer looke þat hij han
 30 culuer kynde wip outen galle. þat is wipouten bitternesse of hert

¹ *socours*: the second *o* probably a correction.

² *Exurgat*: between *u* and *r* traces of erasure.

³ *hir*: *r* apparently by correction.

⁴ *sche* added above the line.

⁵ *passioun*: *pas* almost effaced.

⁶ p. 424 b.

⁷ In the margin: *propheta*.

⁸ In the margin: *dauid*

⁹ *pedes*: the first *e* looks like *o*.

& filþe of synne . come þan boldelich to hym & make schelde of his passioun . oþer ʒutt in wille to leten her synne als sone as god sendeþ hem his *grace* whan þat hij han bisouʒth þere after

Dabis scutum cordis laborem tuum . ¶ Lord þou sehalt ʒiue me hert a schelde aʒein þe fende wiþ his swynkful 5 pyne . He schewed it to vs witterlich ynouʒ þat he is oure schelde , þe fiʒt þerof makeþ hym agast & bryngeþ hym att flizth . & ʒif ʒoure temptacioun go so ferforþ takeþ seint Benett salue nouʒth so mychel as he dude . for he tooke so mychel þat rigge & wombe brusten on blode . ac wiþ a smert discipline¹ oþer to drawe out 10 of likyng ʒif þou werest þe slepeande he wil come vpe þe for delytt is dedlich wiþ outen dede so ferforþ it may go and last,

Nunquam enim iudicando est dileccio esse mordiaracio recluditur² & negat assensum . ¶ Whan þe skyl³ fiʒtþeþ no lenger aʒein þan it is dedlich For in þe ginnyng 15 trede þe nedder on þe hede er þat he were to bolde þe prophete seiþ .

Beat⁴us qui tenebit & allidet paruulos suos ad petram . ¶ Blissed be he seiþ þe prophete þat brekeþ to þe ston atte first skirminge , 20

In⁵ canticis capte vobis wlpes paruulas quidam . Enim , ¶ þe first prickyng sleþ þe vyne þat ben oure soules þat moten han mychel tilying as þe vine of all trees it most haue mooste cost and it ne may nouʒth beren hym⁶ seluen . noimore ne may a man beren hym seluen , ne kepen hym bot 25 þorouʒ þe *grace* of god . And wel more keping & tilying it mote haue þan þe vine and liʒthlich þou may sle þe vine . & ʒut wel liʒthlicher may þe soule be sleyn . And þerfore & for many oþer enchesons man is likned to þe vine . þe fende is bere kynde bihynde . & ⁷ asse bifore . þat is leþi bifore & stronge bihinde . & 30 þerfore smyte hym opon þe schulders for he is þing pruddest &

¹ *discipline*: the second *i* added above the line.

² *recluditur*: over the *c* a short perpendicular stroke, evidently the upper part of an unfinished *l*.

³ *skyl*: *k* indistinct.

⁴ In the margin: *dauid*.

⁵ In the margin: *jñ canticis*.

⁶ *hym*: *ȝ* on erasure.

⁷ p. 425 a.

hym is schame lopest . þat is atte first whan he tempteþ stonde
 stiflich aȝein wiþ gods passioun & he fleiȝeþ als swiþe . & of þat
 synne he ne schal nomore tempte þe . Ac anoþer may for þere
 ben fele of hem . A lefdi seide a spark brouȝth al hir hous on
 5 brennyng & so it fareþ ofte of litel comeþ mychel . þerfore vche
 man & womman beþ war of þe deucl, he is redy to blowen it &
 kyndleþ it more and more . & þerfore quencheþ it onon riȝth wiþ
 jesus cristes bloode for it is goddes riȝthful dome a man þat nyl
 nouȝth whan he may he ne schal nouȝth whan he wold Also
 10 aȝein coueitise þenche hou pouer jesus crist was att his bereyngne
 he ne hadde none hous to be borne jinne ne no cloþing forto
 ben ywounden jinne and pouerlich was sustened afterward and
 afterward his moder sustened hym wiþ her rok for sche span þat
 tyme And after more pouerte whan he henge on þe rode naked .

15 **A**ȝain leccherie þenche opon his betyngne wiþ scourges knotted
 & take þe a discipline oþer two . & þat wil drawe þe likyng
 fram þine hert And bidde fast to jesu crist & he schal deliuer
 þe & þou bidde wiþ good will, er þou lest wene for þat synne
 ne may noman wiþstonde wiþouten his grace bot hij þat ben
 20 chaste of kynde . oþer þorouȝ art þat is to vnderstonde by art
 þat hij deliten hem in oþer þinges & þerfore hij ne han no will
 þerto . oþer usen letewaries to fordone her kynde,

Aȝein glotonye beþ sober . fasteþ gretelich for þat is þe best
 25 medicine þere aȝeins & þencheþ opon þe meþfulnessse of
 jesu crist whan he henge opon þe rode And he asked a drynk
 & hij ne ȝeuen bot a litel galle & eysil & myrre menged to
 gedre . & he wiþdrouȝ hym & nolde nouȝth drynk it þeiȝ al he
 were of þrust .

Now we schull telle of schrift two þinges nymeþ ȝeme of
 30 schrift . þe first of which miȝth it is . þat oþer what it
 schulde be . Now jehille dele þis on sextene partyes as men
 breken bred to childer þat bot ȝif þe bred were broken to hem
 hij miȝten dyen for hunger, Schrift haþ many miȝttes . Ac jehil
 tellen bot of sex þre to þe fende & þre to oure seluen schrift
 35 schendeþ þe fende & toheweþ of his heued & to dreneþ al his
 feerd . And oure seluen it wassheþ of al oure filþe . & ȝeldeþ vs
 þat we hadde lorne & makeþ vs goddes childer . Judyf is schrift
 on oure tunge þat¹ is þe fende whan men schewen her synnes

¹ p. 425 b. Near the left hand bottom-corner, a hand pointing upwards.

to þe preest & ben sori þerfore þan schenden hij þe fende whan
a man is in wille to done his synnes nomore þat raper he wolde
dye & draweþ out al þe rote of þe likyng þan is his heued of .

Compuncte sciencie in cubiculo abscedit caput,
¶ Ac jutt he nys nouȝth al fullich slayn, 5

Vaga o vna mulier ebria . *id est* . Judif fecit in
domo regis nabugodonosor, ¶ þat is erþe mouþe do
out al þat heued al þe gynnyng & al as it was þan he fleiȝeþ & all
his wrenches & all his wiles as Judif dude Oloferne Also judas
machabeus who stooðe aȝeins hym also þe folk in . *judicium* 10
asked whan josue was dede who schulde ben her leder

Quis erit dux nostrum Judas ascendit & c. ¶ Oure
lorde seide late Judas go bifore ȝou and j schal take ȝoure
enemyes in to ȝoure handes what is þis to saie . Josue spelleþ
hele and Judas schrift as Judif doþe þan is Josue ded whan þe 15
soule is slayn þorouȝ synne & is quyked aȝein þorouȝ schrift .
For schrift is baneoure & bereþ þe baner bifore goddes ferde &
bynymeþ þe fende his londe . Judas to drof al þe londe of
Chanaan bodilich and so doþe schrift gostlich

Omnia in confessione lauantur glosa confitebimur 20
tibi deus confitebimur, ¶ þis was bytokned þat Judif
wesche & despoiled hir of widewen schrude þat bitokneþ synne
& cloped hir in haliday weden

Lait corpus suum & exuit se vestimentis vidui-
tatis . johel seiþ . 25

Reddam vobis annos quos comedit locusta &
bruceus . rubigo & erugo, ¶ Schrift ȝeldeþ vs al oure
lorne . þis was bitokned þat Judif schredd hir wiþ haliday weden
ovrnementȝ bitokneþ blis as oure lorde seiþ,

Erun t sicut fuerunt & proieci . & c. ¶ Schrift schal 30
make þe Man swich as he was er he synned . þe þridde
þing endeþ hem boþe for it makeþ vs goddes childer . Judas
biȝate beniamyn of jacob his fader to ben his riȝth honde sone
þat is of þe eritage of heuen . now jehil tellen hou ȝe schullen
go to schrift 35

Schrift schal be wrayful . þou schalt biwraie þi seluen & non
oper as summe wil saien þus ich it dude þorouȝ oper oþer
þe fende it maked me done . þus Adam and Eue wered hem .

Adam wytt his synne opon Eue¹ and² Eue opon þe nedder þe
 fende ne may strengþe non to synne þei; þat he egge hem þerto
 ac wel wele he leteþ þere of whan men seien o fore he is proude,³
 for hij ȝiuen hym strengþe þat naþ non bot onlich þorou; oure
 5 seluen . ȝif þou witest þi synne on þine vnstrengþe þou puttest
 þi synne on þe fader þat made þe . ȝif þou seist þou⁴ ne haste
 no cunnyng þou puttest þi synne on þe son þat bouȝth þe . ȝif
 þou seist þou ne haste no *grace*⁵ þou puttest þi synne on þe
 holy gost & on alle þise þre þou gabbest for ȝif þou wilt bidde
 10 hem . hij ben redy to ȝiuen þe strengþe witt & *grace*, ȝif þou
 bidde wiþ good wille & folowe it in dede als forþe as þou may .
 for at domesday þou schalt⁶ fynde alle þise þre aȝeins þe ȝif þou
 woldest excusen þe in þis manere . Nay þou schalt saie þus by
 myne vnwraist wille j beȝe to þe fende & to his wrenches
 15 poule seiþ

SJ⁷ *nosmet ipsos diiudicabimur non utique iudica-*
mur, ¶ Ȝif we wraie vs here & deme wel oure seluen we
 schull be quyte atte mychel dome þere seint anselme seiþ þise wordes,

20 **H**Jnc⁸ *erunt accusancia terrenis supra iratus iudex.*
subtra patrinus horrendum chaos inferni intus
vrens consciencia. foris ardens mundus peccator sic
deprehensus in quam partem se premet. ¶ On domes-
 day schal þe deuel of helle stonde on þi riȝth half þine blake
 synnes on þi left half & biclepe þe of þi soule murþer and riȝth-
 25 wisenesse þere al redi þat no reuþe nys wiþ forto biwraie þe
 abouen þe . þe erþe demer dredeful to biholde & storne . for als
 soft as he is here . als sterne he is þere . þe prophete seiþ here .

AGnus⁹ *dei qui tollit,* ¶ Here he is lombe & þere lyoun
 for he wot alle oure gyltes Bineþen vs þe wide þrote of

¹ *Eue*: *E* on erasure.

² *and*: on *a* and *d* traces of erasure.

³ p. 426 a.

⁴ *þou*: *o* a correction, probably for *a*.

⁵ *grace* on erasure.

⁶ *þou schalt* run together.

⁷ In the margin: *atulus* with *a* half cut away.

⁸ In the margin: *ansel*
mus with the first two strokes of the *m* cut away.

⁹ In the margin: *prophocia*

helle redy to swelewe vs . And oure conscience þat is oure inwit
 brennande wipinnen vs & al þe werlde on fyre abouten vs . þe
 synful þus bisett to which of þise may he turnen hym: nys here
 bo berne & here þat wo Word þat griselich word þat sorouþful
 word þat god schal seye, 5

ITe¹ maledicti in ignem eternum² qui preparatus
 est diabolo & angelis eius, ¶ Gop 3e awaried out of
 myne eizen siþth in to þe fyre þat euer schal last þat was made
 for þe deucl & for his aungels for 3e fordude my dome þat j
 demed man to þat was to lyuen in sorouþ and wo here in þis 10
 werlde and after come to my blis . þerfore 3e schull now haue
 þe deucls dome to brenne wip hym wipouten³ ende . þan schullen
 þe synful crien swich a cry þat heuen and erþe may agrisen
 of þat ilch⁴ cry .⁵

Ascendit⁶ homo tribunal mentis sue si illud cogi- 15
 tet quod oportet eum exhiberi ante tribunal
 christi. assit accusatrix cogitacio testis consciencia
 carnis timor, ¶ þat is þenche man on domesday Austin seiþ .
 For skyll sitteþ⁷ þere on dome settel comeþ þere after his þouþth
 & accuseþ hym & seiþ þus þou dedest þere & þere & on þis wise . 20
 His witt biknoweþ al soþ it is & mychel more . After þat þan
 schal drede come & bynde hem þorouþ hest of domes man, þutt
 nys he nouþth ypayed þeis; hij ben ybounden ac biddeþ þyne &
 sorouþ wirche in hem al þat he can & may . þyne wip outen &
 sorouþ wip innen . who so demeþ þus⁸ hym seluen here salþ he 25
 is for þe prophete seiþ .

NOn⁹ iudicabit deus in idipsum . ¶ God nyl nouþth
 þat a man for o synne be twies yuugged

SJ accusat deus excusat in vite viam, ¶ 3if þou 30
 biwraye þe here god wil were þe þere,

¹ In the margin: *dominus*

² *eternum*: on *n* traces of erasure.

³ *wipouten*: on *e* traces of erasure.

⁴ *ilch* added above the line.

⁵ p. 426 b.

⁶ In the margin: *Augustinus*.

⁷ *sitteþ*: over *s* slight traces of erasure.

⁸ Between *þus* and *hym*: *wipinnen* struck over.

⁹ In the margin: *propheta*.

Schrift schal be bitter azein þat þe synne was swete . Judyf
 þat spelleþ schrift was marachies douztter . And judas þat
 spelleþ schrift also wedded Othomar . Bitter and sorouȝ in schrift
 þat on comeþ wiþ þat oper . þat on wiþ þat oper nys nouȝth
 5 worþe . Judif and Marachie boþe ben sauen in fiȝth Phares and
 ȝarim nymeþ here foure þinges to stire ȝou to make sorouȝe .
 ȝif a man hadde lorne fader & Moder . wyf & childe & broþer
 suster & alle his frendes . and alle in on tyme nolde he nouȝth
 be sory . God wott he may be wel sorier þat haþ lorne god his
 10 fader & marie his moder and holy chirche his spouse . þat he ne
 haþ no good of nouȝth þat hij done þere june . Alle þe aungels
 of heuene þat weren his frendes toforne . Alle halewen his bre-
 þeren & his sustren . Alle hij ben to hym als fremde & dede¹ as
 in hym . he haþ sleyn hem and lyueþ in loþ of hem alle

15 O Mnes² amici eius spreuerunt eum & facti sunt ei
 inimici, ¶ Alle þat weren his frendes aȝt spyen opou
 hym . his children dyen þat ben his good werkes al elene, and
 ȝutt opou al þis hym seluen þat was goddes childe & lyche to
 hym . makeþ hym þe deuels barne of helle & bicomē liche hym,

20 V Os³ ex patre diabolo estis. ¶ Ȝe ben þe deuels childer
 of helle & he is ȝoure fader seiþ oure lorde in þe godspell .

L Vctum⁴ vnigenitum fac tibi planctum amarum,
 ¶ Make bitter man as womman doþe for hir child þat seþ
 it dye toforne hir . Now by þis worde .⁵ bot ȝif a man wepe als
 25 mychel for his synnes as þe wyf doþe for hir childe for sche
 leteþ teres wiþouten mesure and bot ȝif a man dude so for his
 synnes he nere nouȝth verray repentaunt . Nay it nys nouȝth so .
 Ac þou schalt wil make sorouȝ & haue doel⁶ & ioȝe þe in god
 as þe prophete seiþ,

30 G Audete⁷ in domino semper & delectare in deo
 & ipse dabit tibi peticiones cordis tui, ¶ þat is⁸

¹ *dede*: under the second *e* a dot, probably accidental.

² In the margin: *Jeremias*,

³ In the margin: *dominus*.

⁴ In the margin: *Jeremias*

⁵ p. 427 a.

⁶ *doel*: the second letter not quite clear; written together with the third.

⁷ In the margin: *propheta*

⁸ Between *is* and *ioȝe* two strokes going almost perpendicularly across the line.

ioye þe in þe lorde & delite þe in god & he schal ȝiue þe þe
 askyng of þine hert Now here beþ tway contraries . glade þe in
 god & sorouze for þine synnes . & a man may nouȝth haue boþ
 att ones . and boþe we moten haue at ones on þis manere . wil
 be sori for þi synne & glade þe alway in god þat is haue hym 5
 alway in þine hert & in þi mynde in al þat þou doost . ¶ Anoper
 enchesoun forto maken sorouȝ . A man þat were dampned for a
 murdre forto ben ybrent oþer anhonged . þou þat doost a ded-
 lich synne þou murperest goddes spouse þat is þi soule . þou art
 dampned to ben ybrent & anhonged opon þe galewes of helle 10
 for þou chaffares þan wiþ þe fende as ysaye seiþ,

PEpigimus¹ cum morte & cum inferno ruimus pac-
 tum. / ¶ þat is þou haste treuþe pliȝth & made dede forþ-
 ward wiþ þe fende . he ȝiueþ þe synne & þou hym þi soule . For
 synne is his chaffare þat he chaffareþ wiþ . al . þe þridde enche- 15
 soun . a man þat hadde al þe werlde in welde & forlese it al att
 o tyme for his quedschipp hou wolde his hert att² stonde . Nou
 vche man þat liþ in dedlich synne he haþ forlorne þe kyngdom
 of heuen . & oure lorde jesu crist þat is þousande hundreþ fairer
 þan heuene & erþe and al þe werlde . þe fierþe encheson is whi 20
 a man miȝth make sorowe,

QVem enim christi ad bellum conuencio &c. ¶ þe
 kyng of þe londe haþ bitauȝtte his dere childe a kniȝth
 forto wyten & ȝemen and his enemy comeþ & ledeþ hym awai
 and to werray opon his fader . nys nouȝth þis kniȝth sory . So it 25
 fareþ here þe fader of heuene haþ bitauȝtt vchon of his childer
 an aungel forto witen & warden & elles yuel vs schulde bi-
 stonden . Ac we putten hym away þorouȝ synne & maken hym
 fol sori in als mychel as in vs is . And oure euerych to swich a
 gentil wardeyn ȝiueþ to litel reuerence & canneþ hym to litel 30
 þank for his seruise . J rede þat we do vs in his warde³ & be
 ful tender ouer hym to helden hym wiþ vs . swich enchesons
 þere ben & many oþer whi þat a man auȝtte⁴ to wepen for his
 synnes . For god doþe wiþ vs as a man þat haþ an yuel dettour
 takeþ often Oten for whete . so doþe oure lorde of vs . wiþ riȝth 35

¹ In the margin: *ysayas*,

² *att*: the first *t* somewhat indistinct, the letters being squeezed together.

³ p. 427 b.

⁴ *auȝtte*: a unusually large, apparently a correction, possibly for *o*.

we schulde ȝelde hym blode for blode . and þeiȝ oure blode aȝein
 his blode may be sette¹ at aliȝth prys . Ac he doþe as þe yuel
 dettour doþe takeþ oure teres for his blood . & ȝutt he is ful wel
 ypayed . he wepe opon þe rode . on laȝar . on *Jerusalem* . for oþer
 5 mennes synnes . wepe we for oure owen . In *vitis patrum* it
 telleþ an holy man *preched* & seide wepe we for oure synnes
 lest þat oure teres ne seþen vs in helle .

Schrift schal ben hole þat is al holelich made al to o man .
 Þat is whau ȝe come toforne hym þat schal schryue ȝou .
 10 ȝe schuff telle hym al holelich þat comeþ þan to ȝoure mynde &
 nouȝth wipholde *sum* & telle *sum* . þe pouer woman whan sche
 makeþ fair hir hous sche doþe out al þe grettest first & after þe
 smaller & þan þe dust arist to swiþe sche flasscheþ on water so
 do ȝe whan ȝe swepe ȝoure hous þat is ȝoure bodies þat is goddes
 15 temple putteþ out first þe grete & þan þe oþer & after þe dust
 of liȝth þouȝttes . ȝif hij passen forþ to swiþe flassheþ þere opon
 teres þat ȝe ne abynde nouȝth þe hert eiȝen² . þe man þat haþ
 many dedlich woundes & doþe hele hem aȝ bot on & dieþ for þat
 ilch on als wel he myȝth dye on³ alle . A schiþ wip many holes
 20 stoppe alle bot on & it syneþ for þat ilche on als wel it myȝth
 drenchen on alle . Men tellen of an holy man þat lay on his deþ
 bedd & his Abbot com to hym . & asked ȝif þat he were clene
 schriuen & he seide ȝe⁴ bot a synne he dude in his childehede .
 þe Abbot badde hym tellen it & he seide nay it nas no fors
 25 þereof . & algate his abbot gate it out of hym & þan he dyed
 and a niȝth he com to þe abbot & seide ne hadde he nouȝth
 tolde hym þat synne he hadde gon to helle & also anoper for
 he had o noþer tyme neded a man forto drynken . & a leuedy
 also for þat sche lent a pouer woman her cloþing on opon an
 30 halyday was nere dampned to þe pyne of helle

S *consciencia desit pena satisfacit* ¶ ȝif þi con-
 science forȝiue þe þat þou nart in no peril of soule þan is
 wel . so þat þere ne be no ȝemeleshede . þat is þat þou haste
 souȝth⁵ als ferforþe as þou canst and may .

¹ Over *sette* traces of erasure.

² After *eiȝen* an erasure, going slantwise down across the following line.

³ *on*: under *n* a dot, probably accidental.

⁴ *ȝe* added above the line.

⁵ p. 428 a.

Schrift schal be naked þat is nouȝth be saumpled fair & hende-
 lich Ac saie þe wordes after þe werkes for þat is tokne
 of¹ hatynge . ȝif þou hatest þi synne whi spekestow good þere
 of saie out þi filþ astow wilt schende þe fende . sir ich haue
 yhadd a lemman oþer ich haue ben a womman foule of my 5
 seluen . þis nys nouȝth naked schrift . ne bicloute it² nouȝth ac
 saie sir goddes mercy & þine ich am a foule hore oþer a foule
 lecchoure a stronge þeue azeines my lorde þeiȝ to foule men may
 saie ac holde þe for swich in hert for ynouȝ it is to saye so þat
 þi schrift fader vnderstonde what þou woldest menen . Sex þinges 10
 fallen to schrift . þat men clepen circumstaunce³ . þat ben tagges
 on ynglisch j ne can none oþer ynglich þere of . ¶ On is þis
 þe persone þat þou doost þe synne wiþ al oþer who it dude ȝif
 it be a womman . saye þus jch am a womman & schulde wiþ
 riȝth be more schameful þan a man . Jch haue spoken . done as j 15
 dude for þi my synne is þe more þan of a man . for it bicomeþ
 wers in my mouþe . a maiden . a wyf . a Nunne . an Ancere . A
 womman þat man leueþ so wel & han ben arst ybrent & auȝtten
 ben þe better ywar . sir it was swiche a man . monk . Frere
 Preest clerk wedded man nouȝth nempny þe name bot⁴ swich 20
 ordre for þe heiȝer degre þe more is þe synne . Stede . sir ich
 dude in suich stede in chirche bihelde hym atte auter . j bihelde
 wrastelynges fole gamens & ydel oþer spoken bifore Religious
 þere men schulde neiȝen holy þing hondled hym . ¶ þe tyme ich
 was of swich elde þat ich auȝtte þe wiselicher haue ywited me . 25
 ich it dude in lenten & on halyday whan oþer Men weren atte
 chirche ich was sone ouercomen & þe synne is þe more þan ich
 hadde ben cast wiþ strengþe j biþouȝth me wel hou yuel it was
 to done . and dude it neuer þe latter . þe manere . sir on þis wise
 þus j lered first & vsed it forþ on þus fele wise þus foullich 30
 schamelich . j souȝth delytt hou ich miȝth best paie my lust .
 Tale is an oþer . tellen hou oft þus oft yspoken yseide les .
 þouȝth þus fele þouȝtte . forȝemed þing þat myȝth haue holpen
 man oþer forȝeten þing . lauȝen⁵ eten dronken lesse oþer more

¹ tokne of run together.

² bicloute it run together at the end of the line.

³ circumstaunce: i added above the line.

⁴ bot: t a correction on erasure.

⁵ MS.: lauȝtten with tt expuncted.

pan hij hadden nede to þus ofte in wrappe sippen¹ j was last schriuen,

CAuse whi þou dedest it oþer yholpe þerto þorou; wham it bigan . Jch it dude for² delite of yuel loue . for bi;ete . for drede . for flaterynge . Jch it dude for yuel þei; þere com non of . mi li;th lates tolled hym vpe me oþer loose ansueres . for wrappe ich it dude forwhi þe yuel lasteþ jutt . Þus leþi was myne hert seie þus vehon after oþer jeremie seiþ,

Effunde³ sicut aqua cor tuum, ¶ As water schede out þine hert whi biddeþ⁴ he as water . for oyle whan it is schadde þe licour leueþ þere inne⁵ . & of wyne þe smel , & of milk þe hew ac water geþ out al clene & jif þou ne doost nou;th so loo hou god þreteneþ þe .

ECce⁶ ego ad te dicit dominus ostendam gentibus nuditatem tuam regnis tuam ignominiam & proiciam super to Abominaciones tuas . ¶ þou noldest nou;th vnwrie þi self & þerfore j schal schewe all þine quedschippes to all kyngdomes on erþe & of heuen & to helle and trusse al in þi nekk as a þef & cast þe adoun in to helle wip al to geder .

Quid⁷ confusionis qui ignominie erunt quando dissipatis folijs & dispersis vniuersa nudabitur turpitudine fames apparebit &c . ¶ What schame schal be þere & what schendelik whan al schal ben vnwrien nou;th onlich of dede ac of word & of þou;th & wrongen out al þe ruse .

OMne⁸ tempus inpensum requiretur qualiter sit expensum , ¶ þe schal vche tyde & vche tyme ben yrekened hou it is dispended quando dissipatis folijs . He loked hou Adam & Eue gedreden leues to hile wip her kykeham . þus done men now after hem hiden her filþe ,

¹ *sippen*: the fourth letter looks like *r*; possibly corrected.

² p. 428 b.

³ In the margin: *jeremias*,

⁴ *biddeþ*: under the first *d* a dot, probably accidental.

⁵ *þere inne* run together.

⁶ In the margin: *dominus*,

⁷ In the margin: *Bernardus*,

⁸ In the margin: *Anselmus*,

Declinantes¹ cor suum in verba malice ad excusandas excusaciones in peccatis. ¶ Hij bowen herbertes vnto wordes of wickednisse forto hile hem in her synnes & so done men now . þei; he wot his nei;bur in synne & he mi;th techen hym & couþe hou he mi;th amenden hym . 3e . he seip god amende aþ . alle ben we synful . And he seip soþ *per auenture* þei; þat oþer lye in synne & hym þencheþ wel þat he nys nou;th in þat synne for he haþ þat happe þat he kepeþ hym out þere of þorou; cumyng þat he haþ . jif þat oþer couþe þat he can he schulde kepe hym bettere þan he doþe . And he is in gretter synne þan he is & vnderstondeþ it nou;th for he is out of loue & charite For god biddeþ þat he schal helpe his broþer in al þat he can and may And he seþ his broþer lye in synne & couþe helpe hym & conseil hym & nyl nou;th in þat he is in more synne þan he . for þat is þe² grettest³ synne þat is . For do j neuer so many good dedes & j be out of charite & of loue al nys nou;th as to saluacioun *per auenture* þe lesse pyne he may haue Look þan what it is forto go reccheleslich forþ and mi;th teche his broþer & nyl nou;th j rede þat vche man charge þis poynt . // ⁴ Schrift schal be oft ymaked & þerfore seip dauid in þe sautere,

Confitebimur⁵ tibi deus confitebimur . / ¶ We schull schryue to þe lorde we schull⁶ schryue to þe lorde twies he it seip for we schull ofte go to schryft . and oure lord seide hym seluen to his deciples,

Eamus⁷ iterum in judeam ¶ Go we efte seide oure lorde in to jude . Jude spelleþ schrift and Galibe wel forto lerne . And so he ;ede ofte þerfore out of galile in to jude . For after bapteme it is þe sacrement þat þe fende hateþ & so haþ hym seluen ben aknowen jif it be done as it au;tt forto be to holy men often For sum schrift quemep hym . þou wilt wassche þine bonden twies on a day . and wilt nou;th wasche þi soule þat is

¹ In the margin: .dauid

² þe: þ apparently a correction.

³ p. 429 a.

⁴ The strokes in red ink.

⁵ In the margin: dauid.

⁶ schull added above the line.

⁷ In the margin: dominus,

goddes spouse ones in a week to goddes clene clippyngē . Con-
fiteor Crouchyngē Culpynge atte breest al is helpyng & dope
awai venial synnes . Ac euer is schrifte þe hede of alle .

5 **S**chrifte schal be on hast ymaked, zif it come by riȝth in þe
mornyngē . zif it come by day schryue hym er þan he go
to slepe what man durst slepe whan he seþ his dedlich fo holde
a swerd ouer hym forto slen hym . Oure dedlich fo is þe fende
& he stont ouer vs euer more redy whan we ben in dedlich
synne to smyten vs adoun in to helle nere þe gret mercy of
10 god þat holdeþ vs vp to loke zif þat we wil amenden vs . And
many þat slepeþ so in¹ her synne & napeþ on helle brynk
torpleþ in ar hij last wene . Js þere any man now þat fel in a
diche þat wolde aske red whan he schulde arise men wolde holde
hym for a fole and more þan wode . A² womman þat haþ for-
15 lorne her nedel secheþ it onon riȝth & turneþ vp vche straw in
þe hous til sche haue it founden . A souter þat haþ forlorne his
al he secheþ³ it onon riȝth . Bot god almiȝtty⁴ schal ligge seuen
dayes er he be souȝth þis nys nouȝth wel⁵ done .

Circumdederunt⁶ me canes multi . ¶ Many houndes
20 seiþ dauid han bisett me . whan gredy houndes comen nys
it nouȝth nede of ȝerd to smyten hem away hij wolden elles
bynymen a man al þat he hadde . Als ofte as þe hound of helle
comeþ to ȝou smyte hym on þe snoute þat he ne bynyme ȝou
nouȝth ȝoure good werkes . for þorouȝ ȝoure good werkes ȝe schull
25 be fed⁷ of god more oþer lesse after þat hij ben . Smyte⁸ hym
þan on þe snoute wiþ þe ȝerde of ȝoure tunge þat is telle al þat
he can for þat is hym dynt lopest . An hounde þat freteþ leper
men beten hym onon riȝth for mychel fole he is þat abideþ til
a morewen for þan he haþ forȝeten it & dope it efte þe soner .
30 þerfore atte first tyme beteþ þe hounde of helle & þan he wil
be þe sorer adradd to comen aȝein to þe . Nyne resouns þere ben

¹ in added above the line.

² A a correction on erasure.

³ On *secheþ* traces of erasure.

⁴ *almiȝtty*: on the first *t* slight traces of erasure.

⁵ *wel*: on *l* traces of erasure.

⁶ In the margin: *dauid*.

⁷ *be fed* run together at the end of the line.

⁸ p. 429 b.

whi a man auȝt go sone to schrift . On is þe pyne þat okereþ
for synne is þe deuels¹ gouel þat he ȝiueþ to oker . he ȝiueþ vs
synne & we hym oure soules . Þe lengere we lyen þere inne þe
more we fallen in Oker aȝeins hym þat is to ben ypnyed here .
oiper in purgatorie . oiper in helle .

5

EX² vsuris & iniquitate redimet & . ¶ Anoper þe
mychel lere þat we lesen for alle oure goode dedes ben
lorne þat we done as forto haue any mede fore in þe blis of
heuene,

ALieni³ commederunt meum robur &c. ¶ Straunge⁴ 10
han eten my strengþe for noþing þat ȝ do is likeworþi to
god ne hym ne quemþ . ¶ Þe þridde deþ þat is vnsiker for he
nott ȝif he schal þat day lyuen vn to euen

ECtus filij ne tardas qui ad dominum vest⁵ &c.
¶ Þe fierþe þat is sekenesse . for þan may a man nouȝth 15
þenchen bot one on his yuel more þan on his synnes

ECtus sanus confiteberis vt viu⁶. &c. ¶ Þe fifte after
fal . schame is to ligge longe & namelich in stynche . Now
nys þere noþing þat stynkeþ so foule as synne

SVrge qui dormis . ¶ Arise⁵ ȝe þat slepen , þe sext is þat 20
þe wounde wexþ euer more and more and wers to helen,

PRincipi constalere medicina paratur , ¶ Þe seuenþ
is . þat is yuel wone . & bitokener Lazar þat stank in þe
byriels to schewe þat it is strong to brynge a man out of yuel
wone . Oure lord dude foure þinges er he arered hym . he 25
kneled and helde . vp his honden . & wepe . & cried loude to his
fader to schewe hou yuel it is to come out of longe liggeyng
in synne,

IVam⁶ difficile surgit quem moles male consuetu-
dinis premit; / ¶ þat is hou arewelich he ariseþ þat vnder 30
wone of synne lip so longe ¶ þe eiȝtth resoun is . þat synne
nys nouȝth sone ybett draweþ anoper & þe þridde & þe fierþe .

¹ *deuels*: over *u* a comma-like mark.

² In the margin: *dauid*

³ In the margin: *jeremias*

⁴ *Straunge*: on *S* erasure.

⁵ *Arise*: on *A* traces of erasure.

⁶ In the margin: *augustinus*

& so þe last is wers þan þe first for þe depper a man wadeþ in þe fendes *seruise*. þe latter he comeþ vp. gregori seiþ.

Peccatum¹ quod per penitenciam non diluitur mox suo pondere ad aliud trahit. ¶ Þe nynþe resoun þe
5 heizer & þe soner a man bigynneþ to done his penaunce. þe lesse he haþ to beten in pyne of *purgatorie*² and þe more heizer þe his ioye in heuene. Þise ben þe .ix. resons whi a man auzte þe soner arise out of his synne,

Schrift owe to be done edomlich þat is lowelich lete litel of
10 hym seluen as þe puplicane dude þat com in to þe Temple & leide hym adoune on þe erþe & lete þat he nas nouzth worþi to loken vpward to heuene so gretlich hym þouzth þat he hadde agylt god. And nozt as þe Phariseu þat com in to þe Temple & seide lorde j þanke þe .j. faste twies in þe wek. & j ziue myne
15 tipes of al þat me neweþ by þe zere j ne am nouzth swich as zone Puplicane zonder And oure lord seiþ þat he zede out synful & þe Puplican synnes were forzouen hym. þe Phariseu was a man of Religioun & clerk & þe Puplican was a *commune* man of þe poeple³. and lyued by his chaffare. Men seen þise herlotes
20 & þise beggers done opon hem ragges & hiden her good cloþes zif þat hij han any. & erien fast opon þe riche men⁴ after good & so geten good of hem þus þe lowe man of hert bigileþ god al day⁵ and geteþ of his goode þat is putteþ forþ his sore & hailseþ hym by his deþ on þe rode. by his derwore blode. by
25 his moder teres. by þe mylk þat he souke of her swete tates. by hir sorouzes þat sche hadde for hym. by his dere spouse þat is clene soule. by alle his aungels. by alle his halewen þat he help hem for her loue ze seen also þere a man ziueþ gladlich. alle beggers⁶ gederen to hym. Now nys þere noman so large ne
30 so leef to ziuen as hym is. for he secheþ oueral where þat he may ziuen his gode For hym is an hundreþ so leef to ziuen as

¹ In the margin: *gregorius*. At the edge of the page, just below the marginal note, a *d*(?) faintly visible.

² *purgatorie*: p. 430 a.

³ MS.: a man of þe *commune* poeple with marks of transposition.

⁴ *men* added above the line.

⁵ *al day* run together at the end of the line.

⁶ *alle beggers* run together at the end of the line.

vs is for¹ to asken hym . Napeles man schal nouȝth al way halsy
 hym as ich haue yseide bot in nede þan halse hym als mychel
 as þou may to kepe þe out of symne . And eueryche day þou may
 charge hym þus & saie þus ȝif it be his swete will nouȝth so
 straitlich as whan þou art ytempted hard . Ac so as þou biddest 5
 þine bedes saye it vche day & þan may þou say it redilicher
 whan þou haste nede & it wil queme hym ful wel . For þe more
 þattow art aboute forto ouercomen þe fende . þi flesche & þe
 werlde wip wisdom & queyntise & strengþe . þe better it likeþ
 hym & þe more he² wil helpen þe ȝif it be so þattow ȝiue al þi 10
 strengþe vn to hym . & lete alway þat þou may do no good dede
 of þi seluen bot þorouȝ his grace And þan ne schaltow neuer
 ben ouercomen . And many wil saien her holynesse forto ben
 ypraised & þan it is yuel Ac þou may saie what þou doost to
 þi pryue frendes in hope þat hij schul³ do þe better & to oper 15
 also in þat ilch manere & do more note & queme god better þan
 þou heled it & nolde it nouȝth siggen . Ac in none oper manere
 Poule telde alle his goode dedes in prechyng as he preched for
 so he seiþ in his pistles

SChrift schal be schameful & bitokneþ þat þe folk of jsrael 20
 went þorouȝ þe rede see . þat we moten þorouȝ rudy scheme⁴
 & penance passen to þe blis of heuene Goode riȝth is þat we ben
 aschamed tofore man þat forȝeten þe schame þat we duden bifore
 goddes eizen poule seiþ,

NAm⁵ *omnia nudata sunt & aperta oculis eius ad* 25
quem nobis &c. ¶ For al þing is naked toforh his eizen
 þat we schul³ rekenen wip al . of al oure penauunce sche is þe
 mest deel . Austin seiþ .

Vercundia⁶ *pars est maxima penitencie.* &c. ¶ Seint
 Bernard seiþ þere nys no ȝimme ston so likeworþi to man- 30
 nes eizen as þe nebbe þat is rody & rede for his synnes tofor

¹ *is for* added above the line.

² *he* inserted above the line, *it*, on the line, being crossed over and expuncted below.

³ p. 430 b. At the bottom of the page, between the columns, a hand pointing upwards to the right.

⁴ MS.: *sche me*, connected by a hyphen.

⁵ In the margin: *.Paulus*.

⁶ In the margin: *.Augustinus*.

goddes eiȝen . for it likeþ god almiȝtten so wel þat alle þat ben
 in heuene han gladnesse þere of . Schrift is a sacrament þat hap
 þe liknesse outwip þat it schewep inwip . for þe soule þat nas bot
 dede . hap ycauȝtt quyk rode & fair hewe . Schrift schal be drede-
 5 ful as jeremie seiþ,

Quociens¹ confessus sum videor michi² non esse
 confessus, ¶ þat is als ofte as j was schryuen j helde
 me vnschryuen . for euer ich was adradd þat som what ich
 hadde forȝeten Austin seiþ .

10 **V**e³ laudabiles hominum vite non remota miseri-
 cordia discucias eam, ¶ þe best man þat euer liued
 here on erþe . wo schulde hym wore and he schulde ben yingged
 after⁴ goddes riȝthwisenesse,

15 **S**Et misericordia superexaltat iudiciu⁴, ¶ þat is
 þe merey weiȝep euer more to vs ward & ouer goþ alle his
 jūgementȝ als longe as we ben here in þis lyue . trespas we
 neuer so gretlich we may haue merci & we willen,

Schrift schal be sorouȝful . who so seiþ as he can and doþe
 as he may . god ne bit nomore . Ac hope & drede schullen
 20 euer be ylymed to gedre & þerfore in þe olde lawe it was co-
 maunded þat two gryndel stones noman schuld departen hem
 asundre . þe neþer ston þat liþ stille & bereþ heuy charge bitok-
 neþ þe drede of god þat schulde euermore be stille in mannes
 hert . for þat schal teiȝen hem fram synne as a bonde dogge þat
 25 is tized . And þe⁵ ouer ston þat goþ aboute bitokneþ þe merey
 to ȝiuen a man ensauple to stiren hym in goode werkes . &
 hope to haue gret mede þerfore & þat we schul suffre here hard
 to be quite of harder . þise two noman ne parte hem asundre
 hope & drede .⁶ For þat on wip outen þat oþer nys nouȝth worþ
 30 to vs,

¹ In the margin: *Jeremias*.

² *michi*: on *m* slight traces of erasure; probably a correction.

³ In the margin: *Augustinus*.

⁴ *after*: only the upper half of the *a* visible, a red blot between the lines having been erased. On the lower part of *j* in *iudiciu*, which stands below *after* in the following line, begins an erasure of a large red blot, extending slantwise down to the left across nine lines, whereby several letters have been affected.

⁵ *þe*: over *þ* the abbreviation-mark for *er* seems to have been erased.

⁶ p. 431 a. At the bottom of the page, a hand pointing upwards.

SPes¹ sine timore luxuriat in *presumpcione*. Timor
 sine spe generat in *presumpcione*. ¶ Drede wiþ
 outhen hope makeþ man vntrusten. & hope wiþouthen drede makeþ
 man ouer trusten, & vntrust & ouertrust þise ben þe deuels
 trystes. astow seest an hunter whan he schal hunte & setteþ his 5
 nettes & his gnares. And þan huntet aboute for to dryue þe cely
 bestes piderward. for ȝif hij comen pider he is siker of hem.
 So it fareþ by þe fende whan hope & ouerhope þise ben his
 tristes. For may he brynge a man in to wanhope þat he hope
 þat he nys nouȝth worpi to haue þe mercy of god. þe fende 10
 biddeþ nõ better. he is þan siker of hym. Oiper ȝif he may
 brynge hym in to ouerhope. so þat he lye in his synne & haue
 it in vsage, And þan he seiþ þise wordes god is merciable. he
 nyl forlese non þat he dere bouȝth. He bouȝth all cristen folk.
 & he seiþ soþ. & he is disceyued in þat ilche seggeyng. He bouȝth 15
 alle cristen men. bot fals cristen men ne bouȝth he nouȝth. for
 whi hij ben out of his lawȝe. & non ne schal be saued bot hij
 þat ben founden vnder þe lawȝe of god þat he haþ ordeyned.
 And summe seien also. go j where j go j ne schal nouȝth go al
 one. And he seiþ soþ God is boþe lord of helle as þe kyng of 20
 Engelonde is lord in his owen londe boþe of yuel men & of
 goode. þe good he saueþ after his power & þe wicked he doþe
 in his prisoun tyl tyme þat hij schullen ben anhonged oiper to
 drawen. And so doþe oure lord þo þat ben founden vnder his
 lawȝe hij schul² comen to hym vn to his blis. wiþ outhen ende 25
 And hij þat ben founden out of þe lawȝe þat he haþ ordeyned
 in holy chirche he schal cast hem in to þe prisoun þat is þe
 pyne of helle wiþ outhen ende. And an holy man seiþ. ȝif he
 schulde go to helle. he wolde þere com non bot he. For euerich
 soule þat þere comeþ schal be as a brennande bronde. And þe 30
 mo brondes þat ben on þe fyre þe hatter is þe fyre. þere ben
 zutt anoper manere of men þat saien were it so as holy writt
 seiþ noman schulde ben ysaued. and here hij leizen. For alle
 men schuþ ben ysaued. For hij þat ben taken in dedlich synne
 hij ne ben none men for hij chaungen hem in to bestes kynde, 35

¹ In the margin: *gregorius*.

² After *schul*, the last word in the line, a short stroke resembling a hyphen.

HOmo¹ cum in honore esset &c. ¶ Man whan he is in
 worschipp & vnderstondeþ hym² nouȝth he is likned to a
 mere for he doþe aȝeins kynde in als mychel as he synneþ. And
 summe³ seien Leccherie is kyndelich synne & hij leiȝen aperte-
 5 lich. for þat synne & vche synne is vnkyndelich & here þe proue.
 God is kynde & man is liche hym & god nys nouȝth chaungeable
 þat he haþ made ben chaungeable. þan man in his owen kynde
 is liche god þat is kynde. and whan he doþe a dedlich synne
 he makeþ hym liche þe deuēl & in þat he makeþ hym vnkynde-
 10 lich. Also men seien it is a synne þat schal sonest be forȝouen.
 Ac god ne forȝaf neuer. o. synne by it one for whan he forȝiueþ
 on he forȝiueþ alle. for who þat is guilty in on he is gylyt in alle⁴
 for he is out of loue & charite. & god ne toke neuere so mychel
 wreche in erþe as for leccherie,

15 **Q**ui offendit in vno reus est in omnibus. ¶ And⁴
 god seiþ also þat heuene & erþe schal passe & his word
 schal stonde. J. rede þat hij ȝiuen gode kepe to þis word þat
 seien ȝif holy writt were soþe noman schulde be sauēd. And here
 hij willeþ make god fals in als mychel as in hem is. For he
 20 seiþ noman may noumbre þe folk þat schal be sauēd bot he al
 one. J. warne ȝou wele þise ben wicked men & god ne vouches
 nouȝth saue þat his word be spoken to hem þe prophete seiþ.

ADherere faciam linguam tuam palato tuo quia
 25 domus exasperans est. ¶ J schal seiþ oure lorde felten
 þi tunge⁵ to þi palate of þi mouþ for þe hous is schrewed To
 swich men ȝif þat hij schulde ben yholpen. it most be þorouȝ
 queyntise oþer þorouȝ miracle. For þorouȝ holy writt telle hem
 neuere so mychel þerof an aunte it is gret ȝif euere schull hij
 done þe better. Ac nouȝth for þan. j. ne saie nouȝth þat hij ne
 30 mowen wel ben ysauēd ȝif þat hij willeþ hem seluen. And þerfore
 j rede þat vche man & womman payne hem þerto þat hij mowen
 ben ysauēd & swiche men & wymmen en egre god forto take
 wreche of hem,

¹ In the margin: *dauid*.

² *hym* added above the line.

³ p. 431 b. The upper part of several letters in the topline cut away.

⁴ *And*: *d* a correction; the lower part on erasure.

⁵ *tunge*: *u* seems to be a correction.

Secundum¹ multitudinem ire sue non queret. ¶ God
 he seiþ nyl nouȝth sechen after þe michelhede of his wrappe,
Propter² quid irritauit impius deum dixit enim
 in corde suo non requiret, ¶ Þe wicked he seiþ whi
 an egreþ he god . for he seiþ in his hert he nyl nouȝth eft sechen 5
 ne so straitlich as men seiþ þise two vnþewes robben god to
 gretlich . for þat on reueþ god his riȝth dome . & þat oþer alto-
 cheweþ his mercy & slen hym in als mychel as in hem is . Ȝif
 þou holdest god to nesche biholde vn to his aungels þe fairest
 þat were in heuene bicomen þe foulest deuels of helle for he 10
 hadde a litel lykyng³ þat he was fair . And he desired for to be
 euen wiþ god and he ne dude it neuer in dede bot he⁴ wolde
 haue done it ȝif þat he hadde myȝth And here may ȝe see þe
 proue þan a man may be lorne als wel þorouȝ a wille as þorouȝ
 a dede . wenestow þat he wil more spare me oþer þe þan he 15
 dude his aungels . Also look to Adam & to Eue for þe bytt of
 an Appel lyued here . nyne hundreþ wynter & two & þritty . in
 sorouȝ & in wo & neuere lowȝe leiȝtter . and foure þousande wynter
 & sex hundreþ & foure was in helle & þere schulde haue ben
 wiþouten ende ne hadde ȝesus crist dyed for hym opon þe rode . 20
 And also look to Noes flod, nere of al þis wide werlde saued
 bot . viij . soules foure men & foure wymmen . Also his folk þat
 he ladde out of Egipte all were slayn for her synne . Daton &
 his kynde þe erþe opened & hij fellen adoun in to helle And
 Abiron & his kynde brend wiþ þe fyre þat com of her rechels . 25
 Fatt his broþer hij helden aȝein moyses . Also moyses dude honge
 twenti hundreþ & mo for þat hij layen by commune wymmen .
 & on slouȝ a man & a womman . as hij layen to gedre . And
 moyses blissed hym & al his kynde vn to þe nynþe kne . þorouȝ
 goddes comaundement Laiþ þise in ȝoure hertes & þat schal 30
 kepen ȝou fram synne . Ȝif þou art in wanhope of his mercy .
 loke to Peter þat forsoket hym pries in on niȝth . & þe þef also
 þat henge on his riȝth side . also to dauid . to þe mavdeleyn þat
 hadd in hir seuen maisters deuels . and vche a deucl hadde a

¹ In the margin: dauid; over *a* an erased letter (*a*?) is partly visible.

² In the margin: dauid

³ *ly/kyng*: p. 432 a.

⁴ *he* added above the line.

Legioun as summe of þise clerkes seien sex þousande & sex hundreþ & sexti & sex . & here a man may fynde mercy & in many stedes in holy wrytt,

5 **S**chrift schal be wise & to wise man ymaked . nouȝth to olde sott ne to ȝong prest nouȝth to ȝonge of wytt j mene ne velaious & þat he cumne kepe hym seluen, in elene lyf . For hou schal he techen anoþer þat can nouȝth techen hym seluen . Bygyrne att pride & go so douward . & þe spices & þan þe ten hestes & þan þine fyue wittes,

10 **S**chrift schal be sob ne leise nouȝth on þi seluen, **Q**Vi¹ causa humilitatis mentitur fit quod prius non fuit. *id est. peccator*, ¶ þat is he þat leiseþ opon hym seluen for mychel lowenesse makeþ hym synful þeiȝ he arst nere,

15 **B**onorum meritum est culpam cognoscere vbi culpa non est. ¶ Goode it is to ben aknowen of þe lowe man of hert gylt þere non is². for often we agylt þat we ne wot nouȝth of³ and wenen to done a litel synne & we done a gret synne & weiȝen it lesse þan we schulde & þat is als yuel oþer wers seie we þan as Anselme seiþ .

20 **E**Ciam⁴ bonum vestrum ita est alio modo corruptum vt possit non placere aut certe displices deo. ¶ Ju vs nys no gode dede for oure good is goddes . & oure synnes ben oure owen And whan j do þe gode þat god haþ sent me sum yuel of myne is euere menged þere among and forfretet
25 it . for oþer ich it do vnghadlich oþer to late . oþer to raþe . oþer to litel . oþer to mychel . oþer j lete wel þere of þeiȝ j wolde þat non it wist . oþer ich wolde þat Men it wist oþer j do it schemeleslich oþer vnwiselich . & þus euermore sum yuel of myne is menged wiþ þe good þat god haþ sent me þat litel j may praise
30 my seluen oþer nouȝth seint marie whan swich holy men seiden þus by hem seluen what may we wrecchen þan saye Poule seiþ .

SCio⁵ non est in me hoc est in carne mea bonum. ¶ Ju me seiþ seint Poule nys no good dede þat is in my

¹ In the margin: *ugustinus*

² *is*: *s* possibly corrected.

³ p. 432 b.

⁴ In the margin: *Anselm*

⁵ In the margin: *Paulus*,

flesche Nou þan þere nys non oþer bot take an euen waye of
 mesure euer bitwene hope & drede . nouȝth drede hym to mychel .
 ne hope to mychel in his mercy þat we ligge þe lenger in oure
 synnes for¹ hope of his mercy, bot haue swich drede to hym as
 þe good wyf hap to hir housbonde, þat is a loue drede for loue 5
 þat sche hap to hym . sche dredeþ hir to agilten hym . and þeiȝ
 sche agilt hym sche nyl nouȝth fleiȝ fram hym nomore wil god
 þat we do . For agylte we hym neuer so mychel ȝut he wil þat
 we come to hym and þe more þat we han agylt hym . þe gladder
 he is of oure come aȝein to hym and turne oure hertes to hym 10
 for he seiþ hym seluen in þe godspel . He is gladder of o synful
 man þat comeþ to hym and doþe hs penaunce here . þan of an
 hundreþ alle bot on riȝthful þat neuer duden penaunce. It mote
 ben vnderstonden in þis manere . childer þat dyen er þan hij ben
 cristened² hij ne done no gode werkes naþeles hij ben riȝthful 15
 þorouȝ her cristendom . also men þat lyen in her synne til þe last
 endynge & þan han grace of repentaunce ac hij ne han done no
 gode werkes here whare of hij owen to reseceyuen any mede of
 in heuene bot þorouȝ her repentaunce and after her repentaunce
 here wheþer it be litel oþer³ mychel . for so sory may a man 20
 be oþer a womman þat hij han agylt her lorde þat he wil ȝiue
 hem ful heiȝe mede in blis ac god seiþ⁴ þis worde,

Retribuet⁵ vnicuique iuxta opera sua. ¶ þat is he
 schal ȝelde vche man after his werkes and þerfore j rede
 þat vche man be aboute to do good werkes als many as he mai 25
 hym seluen . & ne trust nouȝth to gretlich to oþer mennes werkes
 & fonde forto wite which ben þe sex werkes of merey & do hem
 for þere of schal he be chalenged . þat is fede þe hungri & cloþe
 þe naked & ȝif þe þrusti a drynk and herberewe þe herbereweles .
 & visite þe seke & þe prisonns and seint austin setteþ þerto þe 30
 seueneþe berie þe dede þise þat haue nede . & ȝiue nouȝth hem
 þat han ynouȝ for of hem gete ȝe bot litel mede . And ȝif any
 is þe crasker for wel fare forto done synne þorouȝ þat þou ȝiuest
 hym . þou may liȝthlich gete þe pyne for hym & no good for

¹ *for*: *f* probably a correction over a half-erased letter.

² *cristened*: *i* added above the line.

³ p. 433 a.

⁴ *seiþ*: *i* added above the line.

⁵ In the margin: *dauid*.

þou sustenes hym in his synne for wel fare he ne may nouȝth
 tempre hym seluen . & also ne troste nouȝth to gretlich in her
 biddynge so þattow do þi seluen þe lesse ⁊ rede Of swich men
 he is more ioyful þat is þe man þat forsakeþ his synnes & doþe
 5 here good werkes mo þan he dude yuel werkes . as poule dude,
Schrift owe to ben willes & weldes & nouȝth drawnen of þe
 þattow canst saye men ne schullþ nouȝth asken bot in nede
 one for yuel þat may come þere of bot ȝif it be þe wiselicher
 asked . Ac his schrift fader owe forto aske hym ȝif he wot which
 10 ben þe dedlich synnes & þe ten comaundementȝ . and þe twelue
 Articles¹ of þe feiþ þat ben in his crede . And ȝif he ne can hem
 nouȝth he is endeddet forto techen hem hym . & his pater noster
 namelich for his bileue is comprehended in þe pater noster . of
 alle bedes it is þe best And his fyue wittes he owe forto reherce
 15 hem hym ȝif he vnderstonde þat he ne can hem nouȝth . for oft
 men seien on olde² Englisch . he þat wil nouȝth whan he may .
 he schal nouȝth whan he wolde . ne more foly ne mai be þan
 sett god *terme* for þe *terme* is in goddes honde . And þerfore
 recheþ þerto whan he bedep it redy And elles þou may loke eft
 20 þere after a good while er it come & Poule seiþ whan he bedep
 þe his *grace* reche þerto wiþ boþe þine handes ȝif þou wenest
 wel to do austin seiþ,

Coacta confessio deo non placet, ¶ Schrift yneded³ ne
 quemep nouȝth god Ac bettere is late þan neuer Austin seiþ,
 25 **N**umquam⁴ sera penitencia si tamen vera. ¶ Nis
 nouȝth to late schrift þat is soplich ymaked Ac better is
 as dauid seiþ,

Reflornit⁵ caro mea & ex voluntate mea confite-
 bor ei, ¶ þat is j schal florie my flesh and wiþ my goode
 30 wille schryue me,

Flores⁶ apparuerunt in terra nostra. ¶ þat is floures
 schewed faire in oure⁷ londe . þat is to saye gode werkes

¹ *Articles*: l possibly corrected from *b*.

² *olde*: the first letter uncertain; possibly *e*.

³ p. 433 b.

⁴ In the margin: *aug'*

⁵ In the margin: *dauid*

⁶ In the margin: *in cant'*

⁷ *oure* above the line, *her*, on the line, being crossed over below.

han schewed hem in oure londe þat is oure bodies . He þat god wip good wille to schrift he doþe a way his foule cloþing þat is synne and cloþes hym newe þat is in goode werkes . he takeþ god vn to hym for his delices he seiþ is to wone wip man,

IN libro sapiencie & delicie me esse cum filijs ho- 5
minis ¶ Schrift owe to be owen . noman ne schal biwraie oþer . Ac many cummen nouþth elles schryuen hem bot hij nempny oþer . Ac by name ne schuþ hij nouþth nempny hem . Robert ne William . Ac hij schullen saye what ordre he is of monk oþer Frere . Bisschopp oþer Clerk . Wedded man oþer womman for þe 10 heizer ordre or dignite þe more is þe synne

Schrift schal be stedfast wille to lete þe synne & holde þe penauunce . ynouþ is þat he seiþ to þe preest ich am in wille to lete my synne þorouþ goddes grace , & ȝif j falle to come aȝein

Vade¹ & noli amplius peccare , ¶ Loo askeþ god nomore 15 sikernesse bot goo & wil synne nomore .

Schrift owe to be biþouþth bifore longe of fyue þinges . gadereþ ȝoure synnes of alle ȝoure eldes and so vpward þan þe stede and in vche elde . and bigynne att childehode & so vpward . and þere after þine fyue wittes & by all² þine lymes sundrilich . 20 tymen & stedes . nou ȝe han þe sextene stiches þat ben þe sextene dolen þat ich bihiȝtte ȝou to tellen ȝou schrift . þis þat ich haue now seiþe is bihouelich to alle men & is þe fift dele of þis book

Now to men & wymmen þat willen ben parfyt in goddes 25 oþer wrappe slouþe . ȝemeleshede³ of ydel speche & ydel þouȝttes . and ydel hereynges . fals gladynges . heuy mournynges . ypocrisie . mete . drynk to litel oþer to mychel . grucehynges . & grym chere . silence breken . siȝth to longe to any þing bot to god . & to his worschipes . houres & bedes mysseyde wip outen ȝeme of hert 30 oþer in vntyme sum fals⁴ word of play . of leiztter . schedyng of crummes Lete þinges moulen . cloþes vnwasshen . & vnsewed . broken nappe . oþer . dische . oþer sponne . ȝemeles witen any þing þat men wip faren . keruynges for ȝemeleshede . of þellich þinges

¹ In the margin: *dominus*

² Under *all* a red stroke.

³ *ȝemeleshede*: on ȝ traces of erasure.

⁴ p. 434 a.

schriueþ þou . for þer nys non so litel þing þat þe deuel ne
 abreueþ it on his book . nouȝth þe lest drepe of ale oþer of ani¹
 lykour þat may man² to helpe . Ac schrift & sorouȝ of hert it
 schrapeþ a way al clene , þan ich rede þat vche man oþer wom-
 5 man ȝiue hym als litel to writen as he lest may . And wymmen
 beþ war whan ȝe gon to schrift of fleschlich³ fondynges goþ to
 non bot ȝif ȝe wot wel þat he be gostlich man . bot it be in doute
 of deþ . & ȝe ne may haue non oþer þus ȝe may þan saie Flesch-
 lich fondynges gon to fer vpe me , þat ich hadde oþer ich haue
 10 my feblesse goþ to swiþe vpe me for myne foule ȝoutes as þeiȝ
 ich hunted þere after , ȝif ich were wyse it ne schulde nouȝth
 so ich am a ferde þe delit in þouȝth lasteþ to longe & so ofte
 þat it comeþ to skilles ȝetinge ne dar ich bidde þou non oþerwise
 do to none ȝonge prestes⁴ ne to olde . bot ȝif þat hij ben þe
 15 bettere , Ac whan ȝe come to a good gostlich man telleþ out þan
 þat foule filþe so openlich þat þou þenche þat ȝe hyrt his eren .
 Liȝth giltes ben forȝouen þou onon riȝth . Also ne as ȝe aperseeyuen
 it falleþ adoun to þe erþe & seggeþ ich haue agylt lorde & seiþ
 mea culpa , lorde ich erie þe mercy þe preest ne þar nouȝth
 20 legge opon þou no penaunce bot litel for swich giltes a . pater
 noster . oþer a psalme . Ac in⁵ þe Absolucioun he schal saie
 þus Al þat ȝe euer don mote stonde þou in remissioun of ȝoure
 synnes & haueþ done ,

25 **N**ow vche man of þe commune⁶ poeple ne can nouȝth saye
 al þis þat is writen in þis book ne on þis manere . þerfore
 hij moten done þus whan hij gon to schrift . hij mosten biþenchen
 hem bifore longe bisilich & gaderen to gedre as hij mowen &
 cummen & tellen þe seucene dedlich synnes . þe ten comaundementȝ
 her fyue wittes hou hij han dispended hem , ȝif hij cummen hem
 30 nouȝth her schrift fader mote techen hem & he is endetted
 þerto & ȝe asken hym hem . & ȝoure bileue he owe to teche þou
 also . & ȝif ȝe ne aske nouȝth . ne he ne techeþ þou nouȝth þan
 schal it falle as god seiþ in þe gosseþ . whan þe blinde ledeþ

¹ *ani* added above the line.

² *man*; *a* corrected from *e*.

³ *fleschlich*: on the second *ch* traces of erasure.

⁴ *prestes*: the first *s* touched up.

⁵ At the end of this MS.-line, an erasure between the columns.

⁶ *commune*: *u* probably by correction.

þe blinde . boþe fallen in þe diche . And so schullen hij falle in
 to þe dyche þat is in to þe pyne of helle for zemeleshede ¹ þat
 ze no wolden nouȝth sechen þat god haþ forboden ȝou to done .
 ȝef þe preest seþ þat ze beþ vneumand ² & nyl nouȝth teeche ȝou .
 boþe ze ³ schullen ȝou o waye ȝ saie ȝou forsoþe & who þat seiþ ⁴
 ȝou oþer he leiȝeþ apertelich & desceyueþ ȝou boþe in body & in
 soule for boþe schult ben on wiþ outen ende . For als wel schal
 þe body be pynded atte day of dome as þe soule as hij ben ⁴
 here & in þat ilch elde þat iesus crist was whan he died in þe
 state of þritti wyntere schal vche man & womman arise man in ¹⁰
 his lyknesse & womman in her liknesse . Ac al is cleped man in
 holy wrytt for al comen of man . And whan ze han telde als
 mychel as ze can . þan haueþ a drede in ȝoure hert þat ze ne
 can nouȝth telle alle ȝoure defautes . & sorouȝeþ . & a wiȝt to leten
 ȝoure ⁵ trespas for euer als forþe ⁶ as ze may, so þat ze wolde ¹⁵
 raþer suffre ded þan do it any more þorouȝ þe grace of god &
 þan haueþ a stedfast bileue þerwiþ al þat god wil forȝiue ȝou aȝ
 ȝoure trespas ȝif ze be in þat wille þat ich haue iseide to forne
 & elles nouȝth . & here ensample & proue gode ynouȝ . Ze wot
 wel ȝif a man haue stiked ȝou & comeþ & askeþ ȝou forȝeuenesse . ²⁰
 als longe as ze seeþ þat he is in wille forto stike ȝou eft ze ne
 wil nouȝth forȝiuen it hym þeiȝ he ask ȝou forȝiuenesse And ȝif
 ze dude me þenche þat ze were more þan a fole . Now wiþ euerych
 dedlich synne þat a man doþe he doþe god on þe rode in als
 mychel as in hym is for he dyed for synne . & he wot þi þouȝth ²⁵
 & þi wiȝt þat þou wilt done hym eft on rode . he were a more
 fole þan þou by als mychel as he is wiser þan þou ȝif he forȝaf
 it þe And þerfore ne þenche noman of forȝeuenesse ⁷ of synne
 of god als longe as he ne haþ wiȝt to leten his synne ne no
 sorouȝ ⁸ þerfore for he mote haue boþe oþer elles it nys nouȝth ³⁰
 worþ þat he doþe . Now on þis manere is þe schortest schrift þat

¹ *zemeleshede*: originally two words, connected by a hyphen.

² p. 434 b.

³ *ze*: ȝ a correction on erasure for *s*(?)

⁴ *ben*: *e* partly effaced

⁵ *ȝoure*: ȝ probably by correction.

⁶ *forþe*: the second letter indistinct, blotted.

⁷ *forȝeuenesse*: the seventh letter not quite clear.

⁸ *sorouȝ*: the second *u* by correction.

is j saie 3ou forsoþe Ac a man may go oft to schrift þat liþe in
his synne forto aske conseil hou he may wiþstonde synne he
may haue þe soner grace to leten his synne, After schrift falleþ
to speken of penaunce þat dude bote & þis is þe sext dele of
5 oure book,

AL þat men done here of goode werkes to kepen hem fram
synne al is strong¹ penaunce & martirdom to hem þat
kepen hem out of dedlich synne for hij hongen wiþ jesu crist
on þe rode as Poule seiþ,²

10 **S**J³ *compatimur conregnabimus*. ¶ þat is to saie, 3if
we scotti wiþ hym here of his pyne on erþe we schult scotti
wiþ hym of his blis in heuene for þi seiþ saint Poule,

MJchi⁴ *autem absit gloriari nisi in cruce domini
nostri iesu christi*. ¶ And al holi chirehe it seiþ,

15 **N**Os *autem gloriari oportet in cruce domini nostri
iesu christi*. ¶ Al oure blis & al oure gladnesse mote
be in Jesu cristes rode. þis woord likneþ to alle men & namelich
þat gon to ordre & parfytte lyf whas blis au3tte al to ben in
goddess rode holelich. Now schil tellen of þre manere of goddes
20 ycome, // þat on ben likned to good Pilgrimes. þat oþer to dede
men. þe þridde to hongen on rode wiþ her goode wille wiþ jesu
crist. þe first ben good. þe oþer ben better. þe þridde ben al þer
best. to þe first seiþ saint Peter,

25 **O**Bsecro⁵ *vos tamquam aduenas & peregrinos vt
abstineatis vos a carnalibus desiderijs que mi-
litant aduersus animam*. ¶ Jch halsi 3ou he seiþ as good
Pilgrimes þat 3e wiþholde 3ou fram flessches lustes þat arisen
a3ein þe soule. þe good Pilgryme holdeþ enere⁶ forþ his ri3th
waye. þei3 he se oþer here⁷ ydel gamens⁸ & wonders by þe
30 waye he ne wiþstondeþ no3t as foles done ac holdeþ forþ his

¹ MS.: *strong*, the last word in the line, *ng* running over into the margin.

² p. 435 a. At the bottom of the page, a hand pointing upwards between the columns.

³ In the margin: *paulus*.

⁴ In the margin: *paulus*

⁵ In the margin: *petrus*

⁶ Between *euer* and *forþ*: *wo* crossed over.

⁷ *here* added above the line.

⁸ *gamens*: *a* corrected, probably from *o*.

waie & heizē toward his gyst . he ne bereþ nouȝth wip hym bot scarslich¹ his spendynge, ne cloþing bot þat hym nedeþ als liȝthlich as he may . þise ben þise holy Men þat ben in þe werlde hij ben þere as Pilgrymes & wip good lyf ledynge here gon to þe blisse of heuen as poule seip. 5

NOn² *habemus* hic manentem Ciuitatem set futuram inquirimus . ¶ Here haue we no wonying ac we sechen anoper þat is to comen & libben by þe lest þat hij mowen libben here þeiȝ hij ben in þe werlde bot done as þe Pilgryme . For Pilgrime goþ³ wip mychel trauaile to seche good halewen 10 as seint jame & oper & ne haþ no þouȝth bot þat he were þere . So done gode men in þe werlde han no þouȝth bot al vp toward heuene & hou þat hij mowen queme god to come þider forto finden god hym self & his moder marie & alle his holy halewen to lyue wip hem wip outen ende . þise men finden seint julianes 15 herberewe þat way ferand⁴ men clepen to . þise ben good ac ȝutt ben oper bettere . for þeiȝ al ben hij Pilgrymes & gon forþ in þe werlde hij bicomen burchmen . for of sum þing þat hij seen in þe werlde hij leten good þerof⁴ and atsonde⁵ sum del . & many þing falleþ to hem þorouȝ which hij ben yletted so þat more 20 harme is hij comen late hom & summe neuer,⁶ who is þan more out of þis werlde þan þe goode Pilgrime þat haþ þis werldes good vnder honde & loueþ it nouȝth ac ȝiueþ it as it comeþ & goþ vntrussed liȝthlich as Pilgrim . þise ben good ac þise ben better þat þe apostle spekeþ of & seip. 25

MOrtui⁷ estis & *vita vestra abscondita est cum christo in deo & cum apparuerit vita vestra tunc vos apparebitis cum eo in gloria.* ¶ Ȝe ben dede ȝoure lyf is yhudde wip crist in god & schal springen after þe daweyng after niȝttes þesternes And wip hym ȝe schul springen 30 clerer & briȝtter þan þe summe in his blis . þo þat ben þus ded .

¹ *scarslich*: over a erasure.

² In the margin: *paulus*

³ *goþ*: þ a correction for *s*.

⁴ From the end of this MS.-line, between the columns an erasure, partly effacing *d* in *ferand* and *f* in *þerof*.

⁵ *atsonde*: the first *t* inserted above the line.

⁶ p. 435 b.

⁷ In the margin: *apostolus*

her lyf is heizer þan þe Pilgrym . for he hap many lettynges þat þe dede ne hap nouȝth For þe dede ne holdeþ no tale þeiȝ he lye vnberied & rote abouen erþe praise hym oīper lak hym do hym schame al hym is yliche leef . þis is a sely dep þat makeþ quyk
 5 man . And sikerlich who so is þus ded in þis werlde þat is þat he ne holdeþ no tale þeiȝ men mysdone hym oīper myssayen hym . haue he sorouȝ . haue he wo . he goþ euermore forþ & ȝiueþ no tale þere of In þis man oīper womman liueþ god as seint poule seiþ,

10 **V**uo¹ ego iam non ego . viuit autem in me christus, ¶ Jch liue nouȝth ich ac crist liueþ in me as þeiȝ he seiðe werldelich speches & werldelich pouȝttes & alle werldelich þinges alle ⁊ finde ded in me for alle myne wittes ich haue ȝouen to crist hym forto seruen & herien & louen þus is enereych
 15 Religioun ȝif hij liuen ariȝth as Religious auȝtt to done² . þus hij ben ded to þe werlde & quyk in crist . þis is an heiz staire Ac ȝut þere is an heizer . Ac who stood euere þere inne god it wott þat is he þat seiðe þus .³

20 **M**ichi autem absit gloriari nisi in cruce domini nostri Jesu christi per quem michi mundus crucifixus est & ego mundo, ¶ þat is he þat seiðe þus crist me schilde forto haue any blis in þis werlde bot onelich in Jesu cristes rode my lorde þorouȝ whom þe werlde is me vnworþi here as þef þat is honged a lord hel ȝe stode he þat
 25 spak on þis wise . þise ben þat no gladnesse han here in her hert bot whan hij han sorouȝ & wo for Jesu cristes loue . þese stonden heizest & þise ben þe good men þat speken fast of her lorde & many scornes & many schames han þerfore . & þat is al þair gladnesse & þerfore hij nyllen nouȝth leten it for non harme
 30 þat man may don hem þeiȝ hij deden hem to þe dep þerfore . þis staire is þe heizest staire of all þe oīper & þis a man may haue þat liueþ in þe werlde & trauaileþ for his mete as Poule & Petere duden ȝif hij willeþ . for hij nere in non oīper⁴ Religioun

¹ In the margin: paulus

² done: the third letter originally *m*, the last stroke of which has been altered into *e*.

³ The stop in red ink.

⁴ p. 436 a.

bot lyueden among þe *commune* pople¹ & wrouȝten for her mete
 & ȝeden aboute & tauȝten þe *commune* poeple . þe pilgrim þat
 is in þe werlde many tyme he is yletted to gon his *iourne* to
 heuene & þat is for non oþer þing þat he is letted bot for he
 ne setteþ nouȝth al his wiȝt & al his loue ju *jesu crist* . Ac þe 5
 dede ne ȝiueþ no tale of no schame ne of no worschipe . ne of
 hard ne of nesch ne of wele ne of wyne bot suffreþ al in
 pacience . Ac he þat hongep þat is he þat is glad of swich scha-
 mes & secheþ þere after al forto do his lordes worschiþþ þise
 han hyre ouer hyre . for hij ne ben neuere gladd bot whan hij 10
 han sorouȝ . & wo for cristes loue her lorde, hou schal it ben of
 hem . þat han her blis here *summe* in likyng of flesche . *summe*
 in werldes duele *summe* in oþer wickednesse . bot ȝif hij amende
 hem in þis lyf hij ne mowen neuere come to blis bot ȝif hij
 forsaken it² entierlich forsoþe by no worde þat men may finde 15
 in holy writt . for who so wil go wiþ *Jesu crist* he most folowe
 his wayes . for he it seip who þat wil come wiþ me take þe croice
 opon his bak & folowe me . þat is suffre sorouȝ & wo þolemode-
 lich & be pacient þere inne . Many seien hij wolden blepelich
 þolen flesches *hardeschips*³ ac schame & tene ne mowen hij in 20
 none manere þolen . Ac þise ne ben bot half honged on goddes
 rode bot ȝif þat hij ben diȝth forto þolen boþe,

VTilitas⁴ & asperitas, ¶ Schame & tene þise two seip
 seint Bernard ben two ledder steles þat gon vp toward
 heuen als euen as hij mowen . bitwene þise two ben alle good 25
 bewes sette as stakes in þe ledder þat Men gon vp by . And
 dauid hadde þise two schame & tene . þeiȝ al were he kyng he
 clombe vþward by þise two & seide bodilich to oure lorde

VJde *humilitatem* meam & *laborem* meum &c, ¶ Bi-
 holde lord quop he & se my lowenesse & my swynk & 30
 forȝiue me alle myne synnes . Noteþ wel þise two wordes þat
 dauid seip . Se my swynk & my pyne & my sore & my sorouȝ &

¹ *pople*: apparently so; the second letter possibly *e* with the lower curve effaced.

² *it* added above the line.

³ *flesches hardeschips* run together at the end of the line.

⁴ In the margin: }ernard
 }s with *s* partly cut away.

my lowenesse aȝein wouȝ & scheme . boȝe þise biholde in me quop
dauid goddes derlyng . ⁊ haue þise two ledder steles,

D Jmitte vninersa delicta mea . ¶ Leue byhynde me
quop he & werpe away all my synnes & alle my gyltes
5 þat ich be lystted of al her heuynesse þat ich may listhlich steize
vp to heuene by þis ledder . þise two schame & tene were Elyes
wheles þat he went vp by brennande vn to paradys . Fire is¹
hote & rede . by þe hete is euerych wo vnderstonden þat þe
flesche feleþ & by þe red schame Ac þise two faren as wheles
10 don turnen euere abouten . & ne stonden nouȝth stille . so done
þise two gon & comen sone . & ne lasten none while þis is also
bitokned bi cherubyns swerd þat is bifore paradys ȝates þat is al
brennand & wheleand abouten . & non ne comen vn to paradys
bot þorouȝ sorouȝ & scheme þat ouerturnen listlich as þe whe
15 doȝe & ne lasten no while . And nas goddes rode yrudded &
yreded wiþ his derworþe blode forto schewen on hym seluen þat
pyne & sorouȝ & wo schulden ben yfastned wiþ scheme . nys it
writen by hym seluen,

F Actus est obediens patri vsque ad mortem mortem
20 autem crucis . ¶ þat is he was buxtun to his fader
nouȝth one to þe dep ac to þe dep on þe rode . By þat he seip
first dep is pyne vnderstonden . & by þat he seip dep on rode is
scheme bitokned for swich was goddes dep on rode pyneful &
schemeful . ouer all oȝer . who so euere dieþ in god & on goddes
25 rode þise two he most þolien scheme for hym² & pyne . scheme
j clepe to be³ holden vnworþi & litel holden by & suffre many
daungers of hem þat per auenture miȝth haue ben vnder hem
& serued hem . in þise two þinges is al penaunce . & aȝein þise
two ben gladnesse & blis ordeynde . aȝein scheme worschipp aȝein
30 pyne delytt in ioye . & blis & rest wiþ outen ende ysaye seip,

I N⁴ terra inquit⁵ sua dupplicia possidebunt ¶ Hij
schullen seip ysaye in her owen londe welden tofolde blis,
aȝeins two fold wo . þat hij dreizen here .

¹ p. 436 b.

² *hym*: on *h* traces of correction.

³ *be*: *e* apparently by correction.

⁴ In the margin: *ysayas*,

⁵ *inquit*: *t* on erasure.

Iacobi¹. mali nichil habent in celo boni vero nichil in terra, ¶ For as þe yuel ne han no lott in heuene. nomore ne han þe good no lott in erþe ne þenche noman longe þei; he suffre wo & scheme & tene in vncouþ þede & in vncouþ londe for so hap many gentil man & womman þat ben in vncouþ 5 þede done. whan hij han comen in to vncouþ londes & han no spendynge hij neren noþing aschamed to done what men wold² bidden hem done. And so mote vche man swynk oute & at home rest. Nis he nouȝth a feble kniȝth þat secheþ rest in þe fiȝth & ese in þe place. 10

Mllicia³ est vita hominis super terram, ¶ Al þis lyf is a kniȝthschip⁴ þat fiȝtteþ here on erþe as Job witnesseth ac after þis fiȝth ȝif we wel fiȝtten eise & rest abiden vs at home in oure⁵ owen londe þat is heuen riche. Lokeþ now hou witterlich oure lorde hym self witnesseth. 15

Cvm⁶ sederit filius hominis in sede magestatis sue sedebitis & vos iudicantes. Beda. in sedibus qui es in perturbata in iudicio honoris eminencia commendatur. ¶ Whan j sitte forto demen seiþ oure lorde ȝe schull sitten wiþ me in dome & deme wiþ me al þe werlde 20 þat schullen ben⁷ ydempt kynges kaisers. kniȝttes⁸ & clerkes. In sete is eise & rest & bitokneþ þe swynk þat is here. In þe worschipp of þe dome þat hij schullen demen bitokneþ heȝeschipp & worschippful ouer all. Vnderstondeþ aȝein þyne þat hij suffren here & scheme for goddes loue myldefullich & þolemodelich hij 25 schullen haue heȝeschipp & worschipp. Nis þere nouȝth þan bot polen gladlich & louelich for bi god hym self is writen,

Quod per penam ignominiose passionis venit ad gloriam resurreccionis,⁹ ¶ þat is þorouȝ schiemeful

¹ In the margin: *iacobi*. with *j* partly effaced; below the marginal note a small hole.

² *wold*: the second letter resembles *e*.

³ In the margin: *Job*.

⁴ *kniȝthschip*: originally two words, connected by a hyphen.

⁵ p. 437 a.

⁶ In the margin: *dominus*.

⁷ *ben*: originally *bem* with the last stroke of the *m* erased.

⁸ *kniȝttes*: *i* added above the line.

⁹ *resurreccionis*: the first *c* seems to be a correction for *i*.

pyne he com to blisful arist. nys no wonder þan þeiȝ we wrecche¹
synful suffren here pyne ȝif we wil on domesday blisfullich
arisen & so we mowen þorouȝ his *grace* ȝif we wil biseen oure
seluen,

5 **Q**uoniam² si complantati simus similitudini mortis
eius simul & resureccionis erimus. ¶ þat is. ȝif
we ben y ymped to þe liknesse of goddes dep̄ we schull̄ ben
lyche to his blisful arist. þat is to saie. ȝif we lyue in schame
& in pyne for his loue. in which two þat he died. þan schullen
10 we ben yliche to his blisful arist. oure bodies briȝth as is werlde
wipouten ende as seint poule witnesseth,

Saluatorem³ expectamus qui reformabit corpus
humilitatis nostre configuratum corpori clari-
tatis sue⁴, ¶ Lete oper̄ asem̄ini her bodyes toforne honde abide
15 we oure hele and þat schal asem̄y oure bodyes after his owen.

Scompatimur conregnabimus. ¶ ȝif we poly wip
hym. we schull̄ blissy wip hym. Nis þis good forward. wot
cris̄t nys he no good felawe þat wil nouȝth als wel stonde to
þe harme as to þe byȝete,

20 **I**llis solis prodest sanguis christi qui voluptates
deserunt & corpus affligunt, ¶ God schadde his blode
for aȝ ac to hem it is worþ þat fleiȝen fleschlich likynges &
pynen⁵ hem seluen fram synne to wipstonde it. And nys it any
wonder. nys god oure heued & we his lymes. þan his lyme nys
25 he nouȝth þat ne hap̄ non ache vnder so sore akeande heued.
whan þe heued sweteþ alle þe lymes sweten. And þat lyme þat⁶
ne sweteþ nouȝth it is tokne þat he leueþ in þe sekenesse. And
oure heued swatt bloody swette for oure sekenesse to turne vs
out of þe londe yuel þat alle londes laien on & lyen ȝutt many.
30 þe lyme þat ne sweteþ nouȝth in swynkful pyne for his loue.
tokne it is þat he leueþ in his sekenesse. Nis þere no bet þan
bot forto kerue it þeiȝ it þenche sore. for bettere is fynger⁷ of

¹ *wrecche*: the first *c* corrected from *e*.

² In the margin: *paulus*.

³ In the margin: *paulus*.

⁴ *sue*: *u* a correction on erasure for *f* or *s*.

⁵ *pynen*: on *p* traces of erasure; *y* added above the line.

⁶ p. 437 b.

⁷ *fynger*: on *y* traces of erasure.

þan it euer ake . Quemþ he wel god þat þus bilymþ hym seluen,
þat he nyl nouȝth swete nay god it wot he,

OPortebat christum pati & sic intrare in gloriam
suam, ¶ Seint marie mercy it mote so be it seiþ þat
cris schulde suffre pyne & passioun¹ & haue in gon in to his 5
riche & on nou oper wise² and we wrecched synful wil wiþ eise
steȝe³ to þe sterres þat ben so heiȝe abouen vs . & so swiþe michel
worþ . And man ne may nouȝth a litel cote areren wiþouten
swynk . ne nouȝth a paire schon haue wiþ oute buggynge . oiper
we ben conions þat wenen wiþ liȝth chep bugge so heiȝe blis⁴ & 10
alle þise holi halewen bouȝtten it so dere Neren nouȝth seint
Petre & seint Andrew ystrauȝtt opon þe rode þerfore seint laurence
on þe gredire⁵ & loples maidens tetes ycoruen of & towiþered
on wheles . & heuedes ycoruen of . Ac oure sotschipp is so mychel
þat we holde to wel by oure seluen & hij weren lyche to wis 15
ȝep childer þat han riche faders⁶ þat willes & weldes to teren
her olde cloþes forto haue newe . Oure olde kirtel is oure flesh
þat we of Adam oure olde fader han . & þe newe we schult
vnderfonge of god oure riche⁷ fader in þe arising at domesday
whan oure flesh schal be briȝter þan þe sunne ȝif þat is to⁸ 20
torne⁹ here wiþ wo . & wiþ sorouȝ of hem þat her kirtel to teren
on þis wise seiþ ysaye,

DEferetur¹⁰ munus domino exercituum a populo
deuulso & dilacerato a populo terribili: ¶ Folk
to ly:ned & to torne & wonderful schal to oure lorde make pre- 25
sent of hem seluen . þat ben Men & wymmen þat here wiþstonden
her flesh likynges & folowen god in sorouȝ & in wo . wiþ good
wille . Hij teren her olde kirtel forto haue a newe of her fader

¹ MS.: *passioun & pyne* with marks of transposition.

² *wise*: *ise* on erasure.

³ *steȝe*: the first *e* altered from *i*.

⁴ *blis*: *i* altered, probably from *l*, the erased upper part of which is faintly visible.

⁵ *gredire*: *d* apparently by correction.

⁶ *faders*: *ders* squeezed together at the end of the line.

⁷ *riche* added above the line.

⁸ *to* added above the line.

⁹ *torne*: the word, squeezed together at the end of the line and apparently corrected, is somewhat indistinct.

¹⁰ In the margin: *ysayas*.

pat is her Flessche . he clepeth hem wonderful folk . For . for hem is þe fende adradd for þi he mened hym Job to oure lorde & seide,

5 **P**Ellem *pro pelle* &c . ¶ pat is he wil ȝiue fel for fel .
 þe olde for þe newe as þeiȝ he seide . ne schameþ¹ me
 nouȝth to assailen hym for he is of þe totorne folk þat tereþ
 his olde kirtel & to rendeþ þe olde pilche of his dedlich fel .²
 for þe vndedlich . pat is þe new fel þat schal schine³ seuen fold
 brigttter þan þe summe . Ese and fleschest þise ben þe deuels
 10 merkes . Whan he seep þise in man oþer in womman . he wot wel
 þat þe Castel is . þere in þe totorne folk he missep his merkes . for
 in hem he seep goddes baneres yriȝtted vp and þerfore he hap
 mychel drede þere of as ysaye⁴ witnessep . My leue sir saien
 summe & is it good now to man oþer womman to done hem
 15 seluen so wo . & þou ȝelde me answeere of two men þat ben seke .
 pat on forbereþ of mete & of drynk and drynkeþ bitter drynk
 and so wexeþ hole . & þat oþer takeþ al þat his hert stondeþ to
 & sterueþ onon riȝth . wheþer loueþ hym seluen more & is wiser
 of þise two who is þat nys seke of synne . & god for oure seke-
 20 nesse drank bitter drynk on rode . & we ne wil nouȝth bitters
 biten for oure seluen . Nis þere non oþer sikerlich his folower .
 we mote be wiþ pyne & wo . & elles ne come we noȝt þere he
 is . / ¶ Leue sir saien summe wil god so wrekefullich wreken
 hym of synne . Ȝe man oþer womman look now hou he it hateþ .
 25 Hou wolde a man bete þat ilch þing self & he it hadde þat for
 gret hate bete þereof þe schadewe & all þat hadde þerto any
 liknisse . God fader al myȝtty hou bitterlich bete he his derworpe
 son Jesu crist oure lorde þat neuere ne hadde synne . & we schul
 ben yspared þat beren on vs his sones dep . þe wepen þat slouȝ
 30 hym þat was oure synnes . & he ne hadde nouȝth of synne bot
 schadewe one . & he was in þat ilche schadewe so wonderlich &
 so sorouȝfullich ypyned þat er it com þerto for þretenyng þere
 of he bisouȝth his fader to deliuer hym þer of .

¹ *schameþ*: *sch* possibly on erasure.

² p. 438 a.

³ MS.: *schinen* with *n* expanded.

⁴ Between *ysaye* and *witnessep*: *scip* struck over.

TRistis¹ est anima mea vsque ad mortem . pater mi
 si possibile est transeat a me calix iste, ¶ Sore
 quod he ich am adradde azeins þis pyne . my fader ȝif it may
 be spare me at þis tyme . þeiȝ : þi wille be done & nouȝth myne
 euer his derworþe fader . for þi ne forbare he hym nouȝth þat . 5
 Ac laide opon hym so bitterlich þat he bigan crie wiþ rewful
 steuen Heloy . heloy . Lamaꝝabathany . mi god mi god my derworþ
 fader hastow al forsaken me þine on lepy son þattow betest so
 hard . For al þis ne lete he nouȝth ac bete hym so longe² & so
 swiþe grimlich þat he starf on þe rode. 10

Disciplina pacis mee super eum, ¶ þus oure betynge
 fel opon hym . for he dude hym bitwixen vs & his fader
 þat þret vs forto smyten as þe moder þat is rewful doþe hir
 bitwene her childe . & þe sternesse of þe fader whan he³ it wil
 beten . þus dude oure lorde ȝesus crist keped on hym seluen 15
 deþes dynt to schilden vs þe fro blissed be mercy for whore so
 mychel dynt is it bulteþ⁴ azein to hem þat neiȝ stonden . soþelich
 who þat is neiȝ hym þat kepeþ þe heuy dynt it wil bulden opon
 hym & it nyl neuere greue hym . For þerby he may see ȝif þat
 he stonde neiȝ hym . ȝif it so be þat he suffre so sorouȝ & wo 20
 gladlich and þolemodelich for his loue þat þoled for hym so
 hard dyntes forto brynge þe & me & aȝl men . þat ben vnder his
 lawȝe to þe blis of heuene & take vs fram⁵ þe pyne of helle,
 For al oure pyne þat we may suffre al uys hot as a litel dust
 of bultynge . azein þe wo þat he suffred, Ȝe seien many . what 25
 is god þe better þat j pyne for his loue . Leue man & womman
 god þencheþ good of oure good for oure good it is ȝif we doo⁶
 þat we owen . Nimeþ now ȝeme of þis ensample . A man þat were
 went in to fer cuntre & men com & telde hym þat his spouse
 were⁷ sore⁸ alonged after hym⁹ & wiþ outen hym ne¹⁰ miȝth 30

¹ In the margin: *nus*

² *longe* squeezed together at the end of the line.

³ p. 438 b.

⁴ *bulteþ*: on *b* traces of erasure.

⁵ *fram*: the abbreviation-mark for *ra* on erasure.

⁶ *doo*: after the last letter an accidental short stroke down below the line.

⁷ *were*: *ere* on erasure.

⁸ *sore*: *e* on erasure.

⁹ *hym*: *m* nearly effaced.

¹⁰ *ne*: the first letter originally *m* with the last stroke altered into *e*.

noman gladen hir sche is so pouȝt opon his loue þat sche were
 bicomen al lene nolde hym nouȝth better liken þan men seide
 hym þat sche were wedded to oþer and forhored hym . & lyued
 after her delices,

- 5 ¶ Also þe lorde of þe soule sponse þat seeþ al þat sche doþe
 þeiȝ he sitte heiȝe he is ful wel ypaied þat sche mowne after
 hym . & he wil hiȝe to ·hir mychel þo þe swiþer wiþ zeme
 of his *grace* . oþer fecchen hir along vn to hym to glorie & to
 blis wiþ outen ende ne grope¹ hem non to nesche ne to softe j
 10 rede to biswiken hem seluen . for non ne schal witen hem clene
 in chastite for þing þat hij mowen² wiþ outen two þinges as
 seint Alrede seiþ & wrot to his suster . on to þe body anoper to
 þe soule . þat is pynsyng in flesche wiþ fastyng wakyng & disci-
 plines wiþ hard weryng & hard lair³ & grete swynkes . þat oþer
 15 is hert þewes þat longep to þe soule . deuocioun . rewfuls loue .
 polemodenesse & oþer swich vertueȝ . Now here may a man ask
 ȝif god selle his *grace* . nys his *grace* to ȝiuen my leue childer
 þeiȝ clenness of chastite be nouȝth by meded ac ben ȝeuen of
 his *grace* þe vngracious stondeþ þere aȝein & makeþ hem vnworþi
 20 to haue so heiȝe þing þat nilleþ nouȝth swynken þerfore . blepelich
 þolen hard bitwene delices & eise & flesh est who was euer
 chaste . who bred euere fyre inwiþ hem bot ȝif hij brent . pot þat
 plaieþ nyl it ben ouerladen oþer cast þerinne colde watere oþer
 wiþdrawe þe brondes . þe wombe pot þat walleþ of⁴ metes &
 25 more of drynkes þise ben neiȝ neiȝbours to þat touȝ lym þat hij
 delen þer wiþ þe⁵ brenne of her hete . Ac many þe more harme
 is ben so fleschlich wise & dreden hem so gretlich þat her heued
 schal aken . & her body schulde febli to swiþe and witen so her
 hele þat þe gost vustrengþes and wexes seek in synne . And þo
 30 þat schulde lechen her soules wiþ birewsyng of hert & pynunge
 hij bicomen Phisiciens & bodilich leches . dude so seint Agas þat
 ansuered & seide to oure lordes sonde . þat brouȝth salue to hen
 her tetes.

¹ *grope*: the third letter uncertain.

² *mowen*: *w* touched up.

³ *lair*: *r* touched up.

⁴ p. 439 a.

⁵ *þe* added above the line.

Medicinam¹ carnalem corpori meo numquam adhibui. ¶ þat is. Flesschlich medicine sche seide ne desired ich neuere. Ne telleþ men of þe þre holy men þat were duellande to gedre. & þat on was ywoned for his colde mawe to noten hote spices & was squaymous of mete & drynk. & þe oþer to þeiȝ hij 5 weren seek nomen neuere zeme what was hole ne what was vn hole to eten ne to drynken. Ac nomen euere forþ what so god hem sent. ne maden hij neuere strengþe of cetewale ne of gyn-giuer ne of clowes gilofre. And on a day hij alle þre were fallen on slepe in her gardyn & he þat was oorne of mete & of drynk 10 lay bitwixen hem two. And an holy man fram fer seiȝ hou þat oure lefdy com a doun fram heuene & tweie maidens wiþ hir & þat on bare as it² ware a box wiþ letewarie wiþ a styk of gold & putt in þat ones mouþe of þis letewarie. And þe maiden zede to hym þat lay a midde. nay quop³ oure lefdy he is his owen 15 leche. goo ouer to þe prid. An holy man stode & bihelde al þis. Napeles whan þe seek han at honde þat wil done hem good hij it mowen wel noten. Ac to desiren it gretlich ne schal noman ich rede. For ȝif þat hij ben angri and desirand gretlich it nys nouȝth good to queme⁴ god And his deciples speken of soules⁵ 20 lechecraft. & ypocras & galian of bodilich lechecraft ac þat on was better lerned of cristes lechecraft þan þat oþer & proued þat fleschlich wisdom is dep to þe soule,

PRudencia carnis &c. // ¶ Job⁶ procul odoramus bellum, / ¶ Job seiþ who þat dredep flesches yuel er it 25 come þe soule waxeþ seek þerþorouȝ & we þolen soule yuel to astirten flesches yuel al day. as þeiȝ it were better to þole sekenesse. hede ache. grindyng in þe wombe þan þole it nouȝth. For als longe as þe flesche haþ his likyng & helpe. he is þral vnder synne. & þis ne saie j nouȝth so þat wisdom & mesure be euere 30 ykept in bope parties þat moder is & norice of good þewes. Ac we taken oft wisdom & nys non. Forsope ȝ saie wisdom is þat euere a man do soule hele. Ac whan men mai nouȝth bope

¹ In the margin: Agatha

² *it*: *i* effaced.

³ MS.: *q^op* the last word in the line.

⁴ MS.: *q^eme* the last word in the line.

⁵ *soules*: over *o* the upper part of an unfinished letter (*l*).

⁶ In the margin: Job,

holden it is better take þe soule hele¹ & þat is riȝthwisedome²
 bifore flessches hele & chese bodilich hyrt þan þorouȝ strong
 fondyng soule hirt Nichodemus brouȝth to smeren oure lorde an
 hundreþ weiȝttes of mirre & of aloes þe bitter spices . & bitokneþ
 5 bitter swynkes & flesschies³ pynsyng . hundreþ . is ful tale . & notep
 þis ful . þat is to saie þat man schal fullich pyne his flesche als
 mychel as he may þolen . And in þe weiȝyng is bitokned mesure
 & wisdom . And þat vehe man & womman⁴ proue to wirche by
 wisdom & mesure⁵ what þat hij mowen best done & hou seruen
 10 god . þat is pyne nouȝth þe body to mychel ne make it nouȝth
 to craske . bot euere bitwene two holde it as it mai best serue
 god . Now we han seide of bitternesse outwip . seie we now of
 bitternesse inwip sumwhat,

RJȝth as Nichodemus brouȝth smeriels to smere wip jesus
 15 body riȝth so brouȝth þe þre maries derworþe aromaunce
 for to smeren his body . Nimeþ now good ȝeme . þise þre maries⁶
 bitokneþ þre bitternesses for synne . For þis name marie spelleþ
 bitternesse as marath & mariath done . þe first is bitternesse of
 forþenching of synne whan þe synful turneþ hym fram synne .
 20 & þis is bitokened by marie maudeleyne þat þorouȝ forþenchinge
 and bitternesse of dede bote þe synful is ytorned to oure lorde .
 And þis is vnderstonden by þe first marie maudeleyn . And by
 goode riȝth . For þorouȝ mychel bitternesse & birewsyng sche lete
 hir synnes & turned to god . And forþi þat summe miȝtten þorouȝ
 25 to mychel bitternesse fallen in to wanhope Maudeleyn spelleþ
 toures . Heiȝenesse is to hir yseide . þorouȝ þat is bitokned hope
 of heiȝe mede of heuene . þat oþer bitternesse is wresteling aȝein
 fondynges & þis is bitokned by þat oþer marie jacobi . Jacob is
 als mychel to saie as wrestler . & is ful bitter to many þat ben
 30 ful forþ in þe waie toward heuen . for hij moten passen by
 many hilles & wrestlen aȝein many fondynges for as seint
 Austin seip,

¹ p. 439 b.

² MS.: *riȝthwise dome*, connected by a hyphen.

³ MS.: *felessches* with the first *e* expuncted.

⁴ & *womman* added above the line.

⁵ MS.: *mesure & wisdom* with marks of transposition.

⁶ *maries*: M on erasure.

PHarao¹ *contemptus* surgit in *scandalum*. ¶ Whiles þat þe folk of Jsrael² were in Egipt vnder pharaos honde ne ledde² he³ neuere ferde til þat hij fleizen fram hym . & þan wiþ al his strengþe he went after hem . so doþe þe fende als longe as man & womman lyen in synne he nyl nouȝth assaillen⁵ hem Ac whan hij departen fram hym & bigynnen to serue god þan he arereþ his baneres þat ben many temptaciouns & fondynges boþe bodilich and gostlich .

Sanguinem⁴ fugies & sanguis *prosequetur*. ¶ Fleiþe blode & blode wil euer folowe þe . by blode is bytokned⁵ 10 synne . fleiþe synne & synne wil euer folowe þe þe good man & womman is euere siker of alle fondynges . sone so þat on goþ anoþer comeþ . þe þridde bitternesse⁶ is longynge toward heuene And in þe endynge of þis lyf whan any is so heize þat he haþ hertrist on entes vnþewes & is as he ware in heuene ȝates . & 15 alle werdelich þinges hym þinkeþ bitter, And þis is þe þridde bitternesse . & is vnderstonden by Salomee . for Salome spelleþ pes . & ȝut hij þat han rest & pes & ben clene inwiþ ȝutt hij han in her hert bitternesse of loue þat wiþholdeþ hem fram . For ȝif her loue here were ended þan hij miȝtten comen to blis 20 þat hem longeþ to . þus loo in eueryche state regneþ bitternesse þat a man haþ of werdelich þinges . & longynge . Nymeþ now good ȝeme after bitternesse comeþ swetenesse . for as þe gospel telleþ . þe þre maries brouȝtten swete Smerels aromauntȝ to smeren oure lorde By aromauntȝ þat is swete is vnderstonden swetnesse 25 of deuocioun of hert . þe maries it bouȝtten, þat is þorouȝ bitternesse a man mote come to swetnesse . By þis name marie nymeþ euer bitternesse þorouȝ maries boone atte Bridale was water yturned in to wyne . þat is to vnderstonden þorouȝ boone of bitternesse þat men mote dreizen . for god suffred bitternesse for 30 vs . & so mote we for oure seluen . And þan wil god make þe hert þat werisch as watere . þat is whan he ne haþ no sauour in

¹ In the margin: *augustinus*

² *Jsrael* on an erasure extending down across *dde* in *ledde*, which stands below in the following line.

³ *he*: at the end of the word a long letter seems to have been erased.

⁴ In the margin: *ezechiel* with *i* corrected.

⁵ *bytokned*: *by* partly effaced.

⁶ *bitternesse*: p. 440 a

nouȝth þat he doþe . þan þorouȝ *trauaile* of penaunce & of gret
biddinge god it turneþ in to wyne . þat is in to swetnesse of
bert & delytt in god . forþi seiþ þe wise man,

5 **V**Sque in *tempore* sustinebit *paciencia* & *postea*
reddicio *jocunditas*, ¶ þat is þolemodelich þoly bitter-
nesse awhile & þou schalt sone þere after haue ȝelde in blisse,
tobie seiþ,

10 **Q**Vi *post tempestatem tranquillum* facit & *post*
lacrimacionem & *fletum exultacionem* infundit
¶ þat is blissed be þou lorde þat makes stille after tempest . &
after weping waters makes blisful myrþes,

SAlamon *esuriens* & *amar^o pro dulci* sumit . ¶ ȝif
þou art of hungred after þe swete . bitterlich þo most byten
first þe soure,

15 **I**Bo *michi ad montem mirre* & *ad colles thuris*
¶ J . wil goo seiþ goddes spouse bi þe hill of rechels . by þe
doune of mirre . By rechels is bitokned swetnesse . & by myrre
bitternesse . þat is to vnderstonden ȝif þat hij wil comen to þe
blis of heuen . hij mote suffre here sorouȝ & wo often he seiþ in
20 þat loue book,

QVe est *ista que ascendit per desertum sicut vir-*
gula fumi ex¹ aromatibus mirre & thuris, ¶ Who
is þis þat stiȝeþ vp þorouȝ desert as a litel ȝerd smoky for þe
smel of mirre & rechels . Nou menen hem summe & saien hij
25 ne mowen haue² no swetnesse of god wiþinnen³ hem . ne ben
hij noþing awondred þereof . Hij it⁴ moten first abuggen wiþ
bitternesse of sorouȝ & of *trauaile* noȝt wiþ euerych bitternesse .
For summe gon fromward god wiþ bitternesse & sorowȝ þat hij
han . for hij neþeþ nouȝth pacient in her anguisech bot chidande
30 wiþ god & wrabbande aȝeins hym & saien whi fareþ god þus wiþ
me . In sory tyme was j borne . swich wordes hij seien & many
oper . And þise suffren bitternesses & sorowȝes & gon from ward
god wiþ al . It is writen in þe godspel þat þe þre maries comen
to ward þe sepulchre,

¹ *ex*: *e* possibly by correction.

² p. 440 b.

³ *wiþinnen*: *wiþ* apparently on erasure.

⁴ *it* added above the line.

VT venientes vngerent iesum non vt recedentes,
¶ Þise maries þat spelleþ bitternesse weren comande to smere
oure lord & nouȝth goande a waiward Al þat men þolen for his
loue al strecchep hym to vs ward & makeþ hym swete & soft .
as þing þat is smered is soft & liþe & nesche to hondlen . And 5
nas hym seluen bischett in a maydens wombe þat is a narewe
stede . so mote vche man bischetten hym þat wil wel kepen his
soule . þat is he mote bischetten his fif wittes streitlich þat hij
ne go nouȝth out bot al to goddes worschip . And þenche noman
longe þeiȝ he be schett fram werldelich þinges whan þe lorde 10
of heuene & of al þe werlde bischett so¹ longe hym for oure
note & þan after þoled many bitternesses for vs . It nys no won-
der þan þeiȝ we þole bitternes for oure seluen . And also he was
laide in a cradel . & opon þe rode he was bischett . Now þou may
answere me & saie he ȝede out of boþe . Ȝe . so do þou . go out 15
as he dude wiþ outen breche & left hem al hole . & so we scholde
do whan þe gost went out atte last endyng of oure lyf . whan
þe soule wendeþ out of þe body þat is his hous . þat is as þe
vtter wal of þe Castel wende out clene of synne & þan wende
we wel out . Al þis þat . j . saye of flesche pynsynges nys nouȝth 20
yseide for good men & wymmen þat ben in clene lyf ac for men
& wymmen þat lyuen in þe werlde & gropen hem to nesche . &
for hem þat bigynnen to goo to heiȝe lyf . For whan men setten
a ȝonge ympe men setten it aboute wiþ þornes for þat no bestes
ne schulde comen þerto . And so it is good þat vche man & womman 25
sette summe hardschippes abouten hem lest þe deuel wil ouȝth
snacche to hem ward þat he may hyrt hym so þat he ne dar
nomore come to hem ward aȝein Ac j rede þat noman ne sette
hym bot in Mesure ne charge hem nouȝth to gretlich atte first .²
Ac litel & litel . & so more & more, ȝif þat hij taken al þing in 30
mesure . Ac of al penaunce þan is biddynge good . & wiþ al wo
þat ȝou comeþ þan beþ glad & leten litel of ȝoure seluen & ȝif
ȝe ben ysette wiþ þise two þan be ȝe wel & ȝe mowe þoly daungere
of ȝoure vnderlinges bleþelich & louelich . & þan mowe ȝe saie
wiþ þe lefdy þat seiþ in her loue book . 35

Venit delectus meus saliens montibus & transi-
liens colles, ¶ My lef sche seiþ comeþ lepeande ouer þe

¹ so: over s the upper part of an unfinished letter .D.

² p. 441 a

dounes & ouerlepeþ þe hilles . By dounes is bitokned hij¹ þat leden heiþest lyf . And hylles ben hij þat ben in² lower lyf . Now sche seiþ þat hir lef comeþ lepeande ouer þe dounes . þat ben hij þat ben to troden here vnder Mennes fete as jesus crist was
 5 & suffren þolemodelich & wiþ goode will scheme & pyne & ben glad þere of And sche seiþ he ouerlepeþ þe hilles þat ben hij þat ben in lower lyf þat mowen nouþ þoly scheme & pyne ne ben to troden vnder mennes feet her lef ouerlepeþ þise . for he ne trostes nouþ to hem . for he feblesse ne may nouþ þolen
 10 swich tredyng . & þerfore he lepeþ ouer hem & forbereþ hem til þat hij ben heiþer & leteþ hem haue sum likenesse of hym as it were a schadewe Astow seest þe hilles stonde vnder þe dounes . so done hij . vnder fongen pyne & wo first Ac nouþ wip goode wille for hem þencheþ þat it greueþ hem gretlich . napeles alway
 15 hij it suffren . & al þat nys bot as aschadewe to jesu cristes pyne . ac þe dounes ben gladdes þat hij it hane & þonken it hym fast þat he sendeþ it hem & þe gladder hij ben . þise ben euere honged wip jesu crist & felen þat he feled . Swich a doune was þe good Poule for he souþth euere þer he miþth haue most sorouþ
 20 for þi he seide,

DEicimur³ set non perimus mortificacionem jesu⁴ in corpore nostro circumferentes vt & vita jesu in corporibus nostris manifestetur. ¶ Al wo quop he & al schame we þolien⁵ ac þat is oure self þat we beren on oure
 25 bodi jesu cristes deþ liknesse þat it be seen sotillich in vs . wick was his deþ on rode god it wot þat þus doþe . he proueþ his loue toward oure lorde . Louestow me . þif þou loue me loue wil schewe hym wip werkes outwip .

PRobacio dileccionis exhibicio est operis . Jtem
 30 amor omnia facilia reddit. ¶ Ne be neuere þing so bard loue liþteþ it . & softeþ & sweteþ it . what þoleþ man & womman for fals loue . & more wolde þolen . what is more wonder þan þis . þat siker loue & trewe loue & swete loue ne mowen

¹ *hij* added above the line.

² *ben in* on erasure.

³ In the margin: *paulus*.

⁴ *jesu*: the last letter nearly effaced.

⁵ *we þolien* run together.

nouȝth maistrie vs as loue þat is fals . nouȝth for þan a goode¹
 man telleþ þat he knew sum man þat wered² þe haire³ next hym
 & þe bryny abouen it . & bonde his myddel wip brode bondes
 of yrne & þicke so þat þe swete þere of was passiou^u to þolen .
 & ȝut he fasteþ & wakeþ & swynkeþ & ȝut he meneþ hym þat 5
 it ne greued hym nouȝth & bad his schrift fader often teche
 hym hou he miȝth his body pynen & wepe to his schrift fader
 & seide god had forȝeten hym for þat he sendeþ hym no michel
 sekenesse & al þat is bitter for oure lordes loue al hym þencheþ
 swete . god it wot þat makeþ loue . For as he seide oft for no 10
 þing þat god may do to hym of harme þeiȝ he wolde casten
 hym to helle ne miȝth he neuere finden in hert to louen hym
 þe lesse . And also it was swich a womman þat dude litel lesse,
 þere nys nouȝth bot þonke god þat ȝiueþ hem þat strengþe . And
 knowe we þolemodelich oure feblesse⁴ Loue we oþers goode & 15
 so it is oure owen . For as seint Gregori seiþ þat of so mychel
 strengþe is loue þat it makeþ oþers good oure good wip⁵ outen
 trauaile . Here is þe sext dele of þis book,

Seint Poule seiþ þat aȝl oure hardschipes & aȝl oure fleschlich
 pynsynges & aȝl bodilich⁶ swynkes al is as nouȝth aȝein 20
 loue þat schireþ & brijtþeþ þe hert.

EXercitacio⁷ corporis ad modicum⁸ valet pietas
 autem valet ad omnia. ¶ þat is bodilich bisischippes
 is litel worþ ac swete & schire hert is good vpe al þing.

SJ⁹ linguis hominum loquar & angelorum &c. Item 25
 si distribuero omnes facultates meas in cibos
 pauperum caritatem autem non habuero nichil michi
 prodest ¶ þat is þeiȝ j coupe mannes langage & aungels¹⁰ &

¹ *goode*: on the first *o* traces of erasure.

² p. 441 b. In the left-hand bottom-corner, a hand pointing upwards.

³ *haire*: a correction for *e*.

⁴ *feblesse*: *l* inserted above the line.

⁵ At the end of this MS.-line in the margin: *gegorius*

⁶ In the margin, as noted above: *pau* with the last stroke of the *u* cut away.

⁷ In the margin: *pau*

⁸ **E**Xercitacio — *modicum* on erasure.

⁹ In the margin: *pau*

¹⁰ *aungels*: the second letter looks like *n*.

þeiȝ ich dude opon my body al þe pyne & passioun þat body
 miȝth þolye & ȝaf my body to brennen . & þeiȝ ich ȝaf to pouer
 al þat ich hadde & j ne hadde nouȝth loue þerwip to god & to
 myne euen cristen in hym & for hym . al were yspilt . For als
 5 þe holy Abbot moyses seiþ . Al þe wo & al þe hard þat we þolien
 in oure flesche . & al ¹ þe good þat we euer done . Alle swich þinges
 ne ben bot as loomes to tilen wip þe hert, Ȝif an ax ne corue .
 ne a spade ne dolue . & þe plouȝ ne eriȝed who wolde holde hem .
 also as noman ne loueþ lomes for hem seluen ac for þat men
 10 wirchen wip hem . also no fleshlich pynnyng nys nouȝth to louen
 bot for þat god þe raper lokeþ þiderward wip his grace & makeþ
 þe hert schire & of briȝth siȝth þat none ne may þat haþ any
 monnyng of vnþewes of werldelich þinges For þis loue ablindeþ
 so þe hert eiȝen þat he ne may knowe god ne glady of his
 15 siȝth . Schire ² hert as seint Bernard seiþ makeþ þise two þinges .
 þat is al þat þou doost do it onelich for þe loue of god oiper
 for opers good & for his biheue, ³ haue in al þat þou doost on
 of þise two ententes . oiper boþe & þan doostow wel . for þe latter
 falleþ in to þe first . Haue euer schire hert þus & do al þat þou
 20 wilt . haue wleche hert & al turneþ vn to yuel þat þou doost .

OMnia munda mundis . coinquinatis autem nichil
 est mundum *Apostolus Augustinus* . habe cari-
 tatem & fac quicquid vis voluntate *videlicet* ratio-
 nis, ¶ Ouer alle þinges beþ besy forto haue schire hert . Ich
 25 haue yseide biforne þat ȝe ne loue noþing bot god . & þat þing
 þat helpeþ ȝou toward hym, Austin seiþ to oure lorde,

Minus te amat qui preter te aliquid amat quod
 non propter te amat, ¶ þat is lord þe lesse he loueþ
 þe þat any loueþ bot þe . bot loue for þe & in þe . Schirenesse of
 30 hert is goddes loue one . & þat is al þe strengþe of al Religioun
 & of al ordre, *Plenitudo legis est dileccio*, ¶ Loue filleþ
 þe lawȝe seiþ seint Poule,

Quicquid precipitur in sola caritate solidatur
 ¶ Alle goddes hestes ben sett in loue . Loue one schal be

¹ In the margin, as noted above:

moy
ses

 with *y* partly cut away.

² In the margin, as above:

Ber
nard

 with a letter (*n*?) erased after the first syllable.

³ p. 442 a.

leide in seint miȝels weiȝe¹ for hij þat most louen schullen be most in blis . & nouȝth hij þat lyuen hardest lyf for loue it ouerweijep Loue is heuen stiward for his mychel frenesse for he ne wipholdep nouȝth ac ȝiueþ al þat he haþ & hym seluen . & elles ne kept nouȝth god of þat hirs were . / ¶ God haþ agon oure 5 loue mychel . he haþ ȝouen vs & more he haþ bihoten vs . & mychel ȝutt ofdrawep loue . & al þe werlde he ȝaf vs in Adam oure fader And al þat is in þe werlde he warpe vnder oure feet bestes foules er þat Adam forgyt it,

OMnia sub pedibus eius oues & boues &c. ¶ And ȝut 10 al þat þere is serueþ þe good to þe soule biheue . & ȝut þe erþe . sunne & moue & al þat þere is serueþ þe mek . & ȝut he deþe more . noȝt onelich ȝaf vs al þis . Ac ȝutt he ȝaf vs al hym seluen þerto² . so heiȝe ȝift nas neuer ȝouen to so lowe wrecches þe apostle seiþ,

CHRistus dilexit ecclesiam & dedit semetipsum 15 *pro* ea, ¶ Crist seiþ seint Poule loued so his lemman þat he ȝaf for hir þe prys of hym seluen . Nymep now good ȝeme whi men owen to louen hym as a man þat woweþ as kyng þat loued a lefdy of ferne londe & sent hire many sondes biforne 20 þat weren patriarkes & prophetes of þe olde testament wip lettres enseled and on ende³ he com hym seluen & brouȝth þe gospelles as lettres⁴ yopened & wrott wip his owen blood salutȝ to his lemman . & loue gretynge forto wowed hir wip . & hir loue forto han in welde . Her to falleþ a tale a wreȝen forbisen . A lefdy 25 was wip hir fon bisette al aboute & hir londe al destreued⁵ & sche al pouere wipinne an erþen castel And al miȝtty kynges son was so vnmete swiþe his loue turned opon hir loue & sent hire sondes And ȝaf hire many faire ȝiftes & socours of lyues help of his heiȝe hirde to holden her castel, And sche vnder- 30 fenge al as reccheles & so was harded hire hert þat miȝth he neuer be þe neer of hir loue . What wiltow more he com hym self on ende and schewed hir his faire nebb as he þat was of

¹ *miȝels weiȝe* on erasure.

² *þerto*: *to* on erasure.

³ *ende*: *n* corrected from *r*, of which the lower part of the downstroke has been erased.

⁴ MS.: *tres* the last word in the line.

⁵ p. 442 b.

alle men fairest to biholden & spak to hir so swetelich & wordes
 so mery þat he miȝth þe dede areren to lyue . and he wrouȝth
 many wonders . & dude many maistries toforne her eiȝen . schewed
 hir his miȝth telde hir his kyngdom . bede to maken hir *quene*¹
 5 of al þat he hadd² . & al þis ne halp nouȝth nys þis hoker won-
 der for sche nas neuer worþi to ben his honde mayden . Ac so
 debonairte wiȝ þe haȝ ouercomen hym þat he seide on ende
 Dame þou art werred & þine fon ben so stronge þat þou ne may
 nones waies wiȝ outen myne help atflen hem þat hij ne moten
 10 do þe to schame & to deȝ . And jehiȝ for þi loue nyme þis fiȝth
 vpe me and so rede þe of alle þine fon þat þi deȝ sechen . And
 ȝ wot wel þe soþe þat ȝ schal bitwene hem nyme deȝes wounde .
 and ich it wil take wiȝ gode wille forto haue þi loue & þine hert
 my swete lemman . Now þan biseche j þe for þe loue þat j . kiȝe
 15 to þe . þat þou loue me after my deȝ siȝþen þou ne wilt nouȝth
 lyues . And þis kyng dude al þis . redd hir of hir³ fon & was
 hym self so wonderlich ytogged & pyned & þan sleyn on ende
 & þorouȝ miracle aros fram ded to lyue . Nere nouȝth þis lefȝy
 ouer vnkynde bot ȝif sche loued hym þere after in al þing .

20 **P**Is kyng is jesus crist goddes son of heuen⁴ þat al þus wouȝeȝ
 oure soule þat þe deuel hadde bisett in his bandoun . þan
 as gode werrouȝ auȝtt to done jesus crist dude sent first many
 messangeres & fele⁵ duden dede for his lemmans loue to proue
 his loue & drawe hir loue to hym ward & schewed þorouȝ kniȝt-
 25 schiȝþ þat he was loue worþi As summe kniȝttes weren wonte
 to done hem in to tournamentȝ⁶ for her lemmans loue . so dude
 jesus crist lete þirlen⁷ his scheld on vche half as kene kniȝth
 His schelde þat wered his godhede þat was his likham þat was
 ysprad opon þe rode brode as scheld abouen . his streiȝt⁸ armes
 30 & narewe bynepen . as by mannes wene þere was nouȝth o fote

¹ MS.: *qne* the last word in the line.

² *hadd*: between *h* and *a* traces of erasure.

³ *of hir* added above the line; in the margin opposite, a small cross, probably to mark the omission.

⁴ *heuen* squeezed together at the end of the line; the second *e* partly effaced.

⁵ *fele*: *le* on erasure.

⁶ MS.: *tournauntȝ* the last word in the line.

⁷ *þirlen*: over *r* the upper part of an unfinished *l*.

⁸ *streiȝt*: *ȝ* inserted above the line.

brode opon þe erþe . Ac þis schelde ne had no sides . þat is bitokned þat his deciples þat schulde haue stonden by hym & ben his¹ sides flowen² fram hym & leften hym as fremed as þe gospel seiþ,

Relicto eo omnes fugerunt, ¶ Hij forsoken hym alle & 5
fledden, away fram hym for he ne halpe nouȝth hym seluen in þat gret nede þis schelde is ȝouen vs aȝein all temptacions as jeremie seiþ,

Dab³is scutum cordis laborem . tuum . vt post scuto bone voluntatis . coronasti . nos . ¶ Nouȝth þis scheld 10
on scheldeþ vs fram all yuels ac it crouneþ⁴ vs in heuene,

Scuto⁵ bone voluntatis tue coronasti nos . ¶ þat is wip þe scheld of þi good wille þou haste ȝerouned vs . Scheld he seide of good wille for willes he þoled þe⁶ dep.

Oblatus est quia voluit . ¶ He offred hym seluen for vs 15
for he wolde so . Now saien summe whi ne miȝttestow wip lesse greue han ȝredd vs⁷ fram helle . Ȝis ȝ wis wel liȝthlicher ac he nolde for whi forto bitaken vs from euerych tellyng aȝeins hym of oure loue þat he so dere bouȝth . Men buggen liȝth cost a þing . þat men leten litel of . And he bouȝth vs wip his blode . 20
derrer þing nas neuer non bouȝth so dere ne neuer ne schal after And al forto drawen oure loue to hym ward þat cost hym so sore . In scheld ben þre þinges þe tre . þe leþer . & þe colours . Also was jesus cristes schelde . þe tre of þe rode . þe leþer of his body . & coloured wip his blode , þat hiwed it so fair . Also 25
after kene kniȝttes dep men hongen his schelde in chirches in tokne . Also þe croice is sett in chirches in swich stede as men mowen sonest seen it for to þenche þerby on jesu cristes kniȝt- schiþþ þat he dude on rode for his lemman , Biholde þere on hou he bouȝth hir loue . He lete þirlen his schelde opon his side 30
to schewe hir his hert þat sche miȝth sen hou openlich he loued hir & to drawen her loue to hym,

¹ his added above the line.

² p. 443 a.

³ In the margin: *Jeremias*

⁴ *crouneþ*: c a correction on erasure, possibly for r.

⁵ In the margin: *dauid*.

⁶ *þe* added above the line.

⁷ MS.: *v?*

FOure heued loues men finden in þis werlde Bitwene goode felawes . Bitwene man & womman . Bitwene wyf & childe . Bitwene bodi & soule . þe loue þat crist haþ to his lemman ouer-
 got aþ þise foure . men seien he is agood felawe þat laip his
 5 wedde in þe jewrie to aquiten out his felawe . God almiȝtty leide
 hym self in þe jewerie for vs & dude his derworþe body on þe
 rode for vs to aquiten his lemman out of þe jewen honden .
 Neuer ȝut ne dede no frende swich a fordede for anoþer . michel
 loue is bitwene man & womman . ac þeiȝ sche were ywedded vnto
 10 hym sche miȝth bi come so wicked & so longe sche miȝth bihoren
 hym wip oþer men þat þeiȝ sche wolde comen aȝein he wolde
 hire nouȝth . For þi crist loueþ more his lemman . for þeiȝ his
 lemman haue hored hym wip þe fende fele ȝeres & daies : his
 mercy is to hir euere ȝare whan þat sche wil comen hom & leten
 15 þe fende . Al þis he seiþ¹ hym seluen þorouȝ Jeremie þe prophete,

SJ² dimiserit vir uxorem suam & c. tu autem forni-
 cata es cum multis amatoribus tamen reuertere³
 ad me dicit dominus, ¶ Ȝett he seiþ al day þeiȝ þou haue
 vnrastlich done biturne þe & come aȝein welcom schaltow be
 20 to me,

YMmo & occurrit prodigio venienti . ¶ Ȝut it seiþ he
 erneþ aȝein hir ȝain come . & werpeþ his armes⁴ abouten
 her swire who wolde aske more mercy . Ȝut more wonder is .
 Haue his lemman hored hym wip neuer so many dedlich synnes
 25 als sone as sche comeþ aȝein to hym he makeþ hir newe Maiden .
 seint Austin seiþ so michel Departyng is bitwene knowleching of
 man & womman . and god & his lemman . þat is þe knowleching
 bitwene man & womman þat man makeþ of a maiden wyf And
 goddes knowleching bitwipen hym & his lemman makeþ of wyf
 30 mayden,

Restituit inquit Job gen^os integre . & c . ¶ Good
 werkes & trewe bileue . þise two maken maydenhede in
 soule . Now of þe þridd loue þat is bitwene wif & childe . þe
 childe þat hadd swich yuel þat it bihoued haue a bapþe of blode

¹ p. 443 b.

² In the margin: Jerem. with the last two strokes of the *m* cut away.

³ *tamen re* (in *reuertere*) apparently on erasure.

⁴ *armes*: on *s* slight traces of erasure.

er þat it were hole . michel þe moder loued it þat wold make it
 a bapþe in her blode forto helen it wiþ al, þis dude oure lorde
 to his lemman þat was seek of synne & so ysoiled þerewiþ þat
 noþing miȝth clense hir bot blode¹ for so it wolde his loue
 maken vs bapþe þere of yblessed be he euere . For þre bapþes he
 diȝth to his lemman forto wasschen hir june white & fair to his
 clene clippynge . þe first is baptesme . þat oþer is teres juner
 oþer vtter ȝif sche be yfled after þe first bapþe . þe þridde is
 Jesus cristes blood þat holdeþ boþe þe oþer as seint Jon seiþ in
 þapocalips .

Qui² dilexit nos & lauit nos a peccatis nostris in
 sanguine suo, ¶ He loueþ vs more þan any moder doþ
 þe childe for he it seiþ hym seluen þoroȝ ysaie.

Numquid³ potest mater obliuisci filij vteri sui
 & si illa obliuiscatur ego non obliuiscar tui, 15
 ¶ May moder he seiþ forȝeten hir childe . ac þeiȝ sche do j ne may
 nouȝth forȝeten my lemman neuere . & seiþ þe resoun whi . In
 manibus meis scripsi ter, Jeh haue he seide ypeynted þe
 inwiþ myne honden . & so he dude wiþ rede blode opon þe rode .
 A man knitteþ his girdel forto haue mynde opon a þing . Ac
 oure lorde forto haue vs in menyng dude þirlen his honden &
 his fete & his side for þat h nolde neuere forȝeten vs . Now of þe
 fierþe loue þat þe soule loueþ þe body so strongelich wiþ alle &
 riȝth sori ben in departyng as riȝth leue frendes whan hij schullen
 departen asundre . Ac oure lorde wiþ his good wilȝ departed his
 soule from his body forto bringe his spouse in to þe blis of
 heuen,⁴ to hym wiþ outen ende þere to duellen . þus jesus cristes
 loue passeþ alle loues þat men fynde on erþe . & wiþ al þis loue
 ȝut he woweþ hir more on þis wise,

Proue he seiþ oþer it is forto ȝiuen oþer it is forto sellen . 30
 oþer it is to take wiþ strengþe . ȝif it is forto ȝiuen . where
 mai⁵ þou better bisett it þan on me . Ne am ich kyng fairest
 ne am ich kyng richest . ne am ich heiȝest in kynde . ne am ich

¹ *blode*: *e* nearly effaced.

² In the margin: *Johannes*

³ In the margin: *ysa* with the second *s* partly cut away.

⁴ p. 444 a.

⁵ *mai* added above the line.

wisest . ne am ich man hendest . ne am ich *man* freest . for so
 men seip by large *man* . þat ne can nouȝth atholden . þat haþ þe
 honde þirled as ich haue . ne am ich alder þing swettest . ne am
 ich *man* þat neuer schal dye . & þus alle þe resouns whi *men* owen
 5 to loue me . And þou may finde in me chastite & al manere
 clenness for non ne may louen me¹ bot hij holden hem clene .
 Ȝif þi loue nys nouȝth to ȝiuen ac wilt þat *men* buggen it ȝif it
 schal be selde it owe forto be bouȝth wiþ loue oþer wiþ sumwhat
 elles . men sellen wel loue for loue & so men owen to sellen loue
 10 & for noþing elles & ȝif þine is to selle so ich haue bouȝth wiþ
 loue . For þe hede loues þat ben ich² haue ykidd toward þe meste
 of *hem* alle . ȝif þou seist þou nylt nouȝth lete it so liȝth chep
 & wilt haue more . þerfore saie what is schal be sett þereon fere .
 for þou ne may noȝt nempny so mychel . þat j nylt ȝiue þe more
 15 wiltow castels wiltow kyngdomes . wiltow al þe werlde . jehille do
 þe better . jehill make þe quene in heuene riche blis . þou schalt
 þi seluen³ fold briȝtter þan þe sunne . non yuel ne schaltow felen
 ne no þing ne scheme þe . ne no welþe ne schal faile þe . al þi
 wille schal be wrouȝth in heuene & in erþe . ȝe & ȝet in helle .
 20 ne schal neuer þink so mychel þat j nilt ȝiue þe more for þi
 loue . vn metelich . vn euēlich . vn endelich al cressus wele . al
 Absolon fairnesse þat als oft as he euesed hym . his her þat was
 coruen of was selde for an hundreþ siches of siluer . as asailes⁴
 swifteschip þat strof wiþ þe hertes ernyng al Sampsones strengþe
 25 þat slouȝ a þousande of his fon at o tyme wiþ outen fere cesars
 prelais al Alisaunders praisyng moyses hele . nolde a man for on
 of þise ȝiue al þat he hadd & al þis nys nouȝth worþ a nedel
 aȝein my body þat j wil ȝiuen for þi loue . Ȝif þou arte so wode
 & out of þi wytt þat þou forsakest al þis fair biȝete wiþ al manere
 30 helpe Lo ich holde here griselich þe swerd of vengeaunce abouen
 þine heued to todelen lyf & soule & caste hem boþe in to þe
 pyne of helle to be þe deuels hore wiþouten ende .⁵ in pyne &
 in sorouȝ . Answere now ȝif þou canst aȝein me oþer ȝiue me þi
 loue þat j desire so mychel nouȝth for my good ac for þine owen

¹ *me*: over *m* the upper part of an unfinished letter (*b*).

² Between *ich* and *haue*: *it* expuncted.

³ *seluen*: *l* touched up.

⁴ *asailes*: *i* inserted above the line.

⁵ p. 444 b.

goode. Loo þus oure lorde woweþ vs. To hard hert he hap¹ þat
ne may nouȝth wiþ swich awowȝer² turnen ȝif hij wele þenchen
þise þre þinges what he is. & what sche is. & hou mychel is þe
loue of so heiȝe þinge as he is toward so³ lowe þing as sche is
for þi seiþ dauid

5

Non est qui se abscondat a calore eius ¶ Nis non
þat he ne mote louten to hym ward and louen þe soþe
sunne þat was stiewen⁴ vp on heiȝe opon þe hattest on þe day.
forto schewen hou hot his loue was to his lemman forto drawen
her hert to hym as þe godspel seiþ,

10

Ignem veni mittere in terram & quid volo nisi vt
ardeat, ¶ Jch com he seiþ to bringe fire in to erþe. þat is
brennande loue in to erþelich hertes. And what ȝerne ich elles
bot þat it brenne. wleche hert is hym loþ as he seiþ þoronȝ seint
ron þe ewangelist in þe Apocalips,

15

Vtinam⁵ frigidus esses aut calidus set quia tepi-
dus es incipiam te euomere de ore meo, ¶ Jch
wolde he seide vn to his lemman þat þou were al hote⁶ in my
loue oþer al colde. Ac for þat þou art al wleche bitwene two.
þat is noiþer hote ne colde þou makest me to wlaten. & j schal
spew þe out bot ȝif þou bicom hatter. Now ȝe han herd my
leue childer whi & hou god is to louen,

Forto tende ȝoure fyre þat bitokneþ loue gedereþ wode wiþ þe
pouere womman of Sarept þat burghȝ þat is on englysch
tendyng.

25

En inquit coligo duo ligna, ¶ Lorde sche seide to hely
þe prophete. Loo j. gadre tweie trewes. þe two trewes
bitokneþ⁷ þe rode. þat o tre þat stode vp riȝth. & þat oþer þat
lay ouer þwert⁸ wiþ þo trees weschuȝ tenden fyre of loue inwiþ
oure hertes. þat is þenche hou he spredde his armes to taken

30

¹ hap: þ corrected from y, the lower curve of which has been erased.

² awowȝer: the last letters squeezed together at the end of the line.

³ so on erasure.

⁴ stiewen: i inserted above the line.

⁵ In the margin: *Johannes*,

⁶ hote: t corrected from l, the upper part of which has been erased.

⁷ Between *bitokneþ* and *þe*: i (or the first stroke of another letter) expuncted.

⁸ þwert: on þ traces of erasure.

vs to hym . And bowep adoun wip þe heued to grante vs þat we
 asken hym . Sikerlich j saie ʒif hely þat is oure lorde finde vs
 so gederend trees to geder bisilich . he wil duellen wip vs & ʒiue
 vs many folde¹ his grace as hely dude wip þe pouere womman
 5 in sarept þat he fonde þise two treen gederande . Fyre gregays
 men maken² of rede mannes blode & þat ne may³ noþing
 aquenchen bot mugge⁴ & aysil & seide as men seip . Gregeys fyre
 is þe loue of Jesu crist & ʒe it schull⁵ maken of rede mannes
 blode⁶ þat is Jesus crist yreded wip his owen blode opon þe tre
 10 þat schal make sareptiens þat is tendyng fyre wip fyre gregeyus
 þat salamon seip þat no waters ne may quenchen, þat is no
 werdelich tribulaciouns ne temptaciouns may deren a man fro
 þat ilche loue . ne hym quenchen ʒif it be wel ytended . Ac kepeþ
 ʒou fram þise þre þinges Mygge & aysel⁷ & sonde . mygge bitokneþ
 15 stynk of synne & on sonde wexeþ no good þat bitokneþ ydel-
 nesse . And þerfore stireþ ʒou quiklich in good werkes & dryueþ
 out þise two . þe þridd þing is aysel & þat bitokneþ soure hert .
 of nyþe & of onde . Vnderstondeþ þis word whan þe ondeful jewes
 offreden oure lord þis soure drynk opon þe rode . þan he seide,
 20 þis word *Consummatum est*, neuer er quop he was j ful
 ypyned þat is to saie her ondeful hertes duden hym more harme
 þan al his pyne . & ʒutt ʒif a man haue sore swonken & atte-
 nende hap his hyre ʒut hym þencheþ⁸ his trauaile wel bisett .
 Oure lord tyled here after oure loue mo þan þritty ʒere & swank
 25 þerfore ful hard & for all kept he⁹ bot loue for his hire Ac in
 þeendyng of his lyf whan man schulde ʒelde werkmen her hyre
 look what hij ʒolden hym for pyement of hony loue eyssel of
 soure nyþe . & gall of bitter onde . oowe quop oure lorde . *Con-*
summatum est . Al myne swynkes on erþe . & al my pyne on
 30 rode . ne schemeþ ne dereþ me aʒein þis . þat hij beden me þus
 soure hyre of nyþe and onde . Now j saie ʒou for soþe all swich

¹ *folde*: the second letter looks like *e*.

² *maken*: a possibly a correction.

³ *may*: a a correction, probably for *e*.

⁴ *mugge*: the first *g* corrected, probably from *s*.

⁵ *schull*: *sc* a correction for *it*.

⁶ p. 445 a.

⁷ *aisel*: *e* not quite clear, written together with *l*.

⁸ *þencheþ*: over *þ* the upper part of an unfinished letter (*h*).

⁹ After *he* a small hole.

men & wymen þat han swich nyȝeful hertes & ondeful to her
 euencristen . offren jesu crist þis bitter drynk and greuen god
 more þan hij þat offreden hym þan þat drynk on rode . for þat
 most nedes be done for god wold þat it were so . And þat man
 oiper were ondeful now ne wolde he nouȝth And þerfore hij 5
 greuen hym þe more . Ȝif oure enemyes greuen vs & done vs
 harme salamon techep vs what we schullen done,

S¹ esurierit inimicus tuus ciba illum . si sitit po-
 tum da illi . sic . enim . carbones ardentes congeres
 super caput eius . ¶ Ȝif þi Foo hungreþ ȝiue hym mete . to 10
 his þrust ȝiue hym drynk of þine teres wepe for his synne & so
 þou schalt seiþ salamon reelen on his heued hote gledes . þat is
 to saie þou schalt tende his hert to louen þe . For hert is in holy
 wrytt by heued vnderstonden . For þus wil god saie atte dome .
 whi louedestow þe man oiper þe womman . sir for hij loueden 15
 me . þere is ȝolden loue for loue . Ȝ ne owe nouȝth þere mychel
 to ȝelden for þou ȝoldest þat þou auȝttest . Ȝif þou saie sir . j .²
 loued hym for þi loue . þat loue he owe þe & he þe wil ȝelden .
 rygge is as j seide þat aquencheþ gregeys fyre . þat bitokneþ
 stynkeande flesches loue & þat aquencheþ gostlich loue . And by 20
 gregeys fyre is bitokned hote loue in jesu crist as he hadde to
 vs & to his deciples .

N³ Jsi³ ego abiero paraclitus non veniet & c . ¶ þat is
 bot ȝif⁴ j parte fram ȝou þe holy gost þat is my faders
 & myne may nouȝth comen to ȝou . Ac whan ich am departed 25
 fram ȝou . j wil sende ȝou þe holi gost . þat is loue . nyneþ now
 ȝeme hij loueden so jesu crist þat was her maister bodilich þat
 hij ne miȝth nouȝth hane þe holy gost for þe loue þat hij hadden
 to hym er þat he was departed fram hem . Look þan þou man
 oiper womman þat louest here fleschlich loue & han gret desire 30
 to comen to gedre . hou schulde þan þe holy gost come to hem
 & dwelle wiþ hem , þat han sette her hertes on erþelich þinges
 & erþelich loues . whan þe holy gost miȝth nouȝth come to jesu
 cristes deciples whiles þat jesu was wiþ hem . þat was hym
 seluen boþe fader & son & holy gost . For hij loueden his body 35

¹ In the margin: salamon

² p. 445 b.

³ In the margin: dominus

⁴ ȝif added above the line.

pat hij hadden in present þere hij ne miȝtten nouȝth haue þe
 holy gost tyl þat he was went fram hem . J rede man & womman
 be war here of þat hij setten her loue ariȝth . For bot ȝif hij
 haue þe holy gost hij ne comen neuere in þe blis of heuene,
 5 And Als longe as man oīper womman han sett her hert in any
 erpelich þing hij ne mowen neuer haue þe holy gost . pat is to
 saie bot ȝif he loue it for god . & in god, Loue þi frende in god
 & þine enemye for þe loue of god and þe goodes in þis werld
 in god to haue þi sustenaunce þere of astow seest þat þou may
 10 best serue god . Haue þan schire hert & clene loue to alle men .
 & þan makestow oīper mennes good þine owen . as seint Gregori
 seiþ . Charite ¹ þat is cherete of lef þing & dere . vnworþi he makeþ
 god þat any þing loueþ more þan hym . He þat wil loue riȝth .
 he ne may loue bot hym one . for so he loueþ loue þat he makeþ
 15 loue his euenynge . Ȝe . ȝutt ȝ dar saye more . He makeþ hir his
 maister & doþe al þat sche ² biddeþ hym do as þeiȝ he nedes
 moste, May . j . proue þis . Ȝe ! trewlich by his owen wordes . þat
 he seide to moyses þat hym moste loued

20 **D** *Misi iuxta verbum tuum . non dicit preces* . ¶ Jch
 had he seiþ miȝth to wreke me of þi folk þat greuen me .
 ac þou seist me . j . ne schal nouȝth & astow seist it schal ³ be .
 Loo men seien loue byndeþ witterlich . & soþlich it byndeþ god
 þat he ne may noþing do bot by loues leue . þe proue here ⁴ of
 for men þenchen wonder þerof ysaye seiþ,

25 **D** *omine* ⁵ non est qui consurgat & teneat te . ¶ Lorde
 wiltou ⁶ smiten seiþ ysaye weileway þou miȝth wel smyten
 þere nys non þat þe holdeþ . as þeiȝ he seide ȝif any loued þe
 ariȝth he miȝth holde þe & lette þe to smyten in genesis.

30 **F** *estina* ⁷ & c . non potero ibi quicquam facere donec
 egressus fueris illic . ¶ pat is whan oure lorde wolde

¹ *Charite*: on *h* traces of erasure.

² *sche*: over *c* a curl, probably the upper part of an unfinished *h*.

³ *schal*: *a* by correction.

⁴ *here*: on *h* traces of erasure.

⁵ In the margin, partly below the bottom-line of the page: *ysayas* with the first *y* slightly blotted.

⁶ p. 446 a.

⁷ In the margin probably: $\begin{matrix} n g e \\ n o s^{\circ} \end{matrix}$ with *n*(?) partly cut away; the letter following *o* is blurred and shows traces of erasure; *s*^o has been added below.

bisenchen sodome & gomorre þere Loth his frende was jnne þerfore he seide to Loth wende out of þis cite For þerwhiles þat þou art here jnne j ne may done hem bot good. Nas þis wip loue bounden whan he ne miȝth nouȝth wreken hym on swich a cite for loue þat he hadde to o man. And þat cite was 5 more as Platon a clerk seiþ þan Aufrike and Europe. & now it is cleped þe rede see, what wiltow more Loue is his Chaumberleyn. his conseiler his spouse. He ne may uouȝth wiphele fram hir ac telleþ hir al þat he þencheþ. þe proue here of in genesis,

NON¹ celare potero abraham que gesturus sum, 10
Ne may ich seide oure lorde helen wip abraham þing þat ich þenche to done. nay he seide on non wise Nou can he loue þat þus spekeþ & þus doþe to alle þat hym louen. Ben hij nouȝth grete folos þat leten his loue & his blis þat he haþ diȝth hem to. þat no tunge ne may tellen. ne hert þenchen. ne eiȝe seen 15 þat leten² al þis for a litel werdelich loue here seiþ ysaye.

OCULUS³ non videt deus absque te. que preparasti diligentibus te. & Apostolus. Oculus non videt. nec auris audiuit nec in cor hominis ascendit &c.

¶ þis loue is þe riȝth rewle þat rewleþ þe hert, 20

Confitebor tibi in direccione. id est. in regulacione cordis exprobacione malorum. generacio que non direxit cor suum & non est creditus cum eo &c. ¶ þis is þe riȝth loue þat reuleþ þe hert wipinnen þat euere owe to ben in worschipp ykept ¶ þis is þe seuenþe dele of þis book. 25

Now jchil tellen on of þe siȝttes þat seint john þe ewangelist seiþ in þe Apocalips. An Angel⁴ seide vn to hym on of þe seuen aungels which þat bare þe seuen Phioles of goddes wraþþe seide to me. Come wip me & j schal schewe þe þe Lombes spouse & his wyf. & he lad me in my gost vp to an heiȝ moun- 30 tayne & schewed me þe Cite of Jerusalem comande adoune fram heuene and it hadde þe briȝtnesse of golde, & his liȝth semed

¹ In the margin: $\begin{matrix} n g^e \\ e s^o \end{matrix}$ with the first stroke of the *n*(?) cut away.

² *leten*: over *þ* a comma-like mark, probably the upper part of an unfinished letter.

³ In the margin: $\begin{matrix} a y \\ a s \end{matrix}$ with the last *a* half cut away.

⁴ *Angel*: the second letter originally *m* with the last stroke altered into *g*; or possibly *Angel* with a third stroke squeezed in to make *Aungel*.

as *precious* stones of jasper & of cristal . & it had a gret wal
 & an heiȝ þat hadde þe twelue kyndes of þe childer of jsrael
 þere opon writen . And in þe Est side þre ȝates . & to þe west-
 ward þre ȝates . And to þe north þre ȝates . & toward þe south
 5 þre ȝates . And þe wal of þe cite hadd twelue fundamentȝ . & in
 hem were twelue names writen of þe apostles . & of þe lombe .
 And he þat spak¹ wip me hadde a ȝerd of golde for to meten
 þe cite and þe ȝates . & þe wal . And þe Citee was square and as
 brode as it was longe and he mett þe cite wip a ȝerd of gold
 10 and þe lengþe of þe Cite was twelue þousan pase abouten And
 þe lengþe & þe heiȝt & þe brede ben euene . and he mette þe
 walles an hundreþ & foure & fourty coutes on heiȝth of man &
 of Aungel.

15 **P**At þe Aungel ledde me seint john seiþ to² þe grete moun-
 tayne & heiȝe forto see þe spouse of þe lombe bitokneþ
 hem þat ben þorouȝ þe *grace* of god in heiȝeness of lyf mowen
 haue knoweynge of þe glorie & of þe blisse of holy chirche .
 þat liȝth as of *precious* stones of jasper & of cris³ of jasper &
 of cristal⁴ bitokneþ *vertu* of holy chirche þat is confermed in
 20 þe grenhed of þe bileue & in clenness of Baptesine & in hete
 of þe werk of schrift . þe gret heiȝe wal bitokneþ jesu crist þat to
 alle is keper . þe . xij . ȝates bitokneþ þe . xij . apostles . & þe . xij .
 names writen bitokneþ þe . xij . olde faders of þe olde lawe
 patriarkes & *prophetes* þat *prophocieden* er þe apostles *precheden*⁵ .
 25 þe þre ȝates to þe Estward bitokneþ þe lawȝe of þe trinite þat
 was telde vn to þe jewes of which he was born of as vn to his
 manhede . þe þre ȝates of þe south bitokneþ þe *prechinge* þat
 was *preched* to þe sarsines þe þre ȝates of þe norþ bitokneþ hem
 þat comen to bileue siþþen þat jesus crist took flesche and blade .
 30 þe þre ȝates of þe west bitokneþ þe *prechinge* þat hely & Ennok
 schullen *prechen* & turnen þe folk to god . þe brede of þe Cite
 bitokneþ þe faip of jesu crist . þe . xij . fundamentȝ þat þe . xij⁶ .

¹ p. 446 b.

² *to*: *t* partly effaced.

³ *of jasper & of cris* the last words in the line.

⁴ Apparently a large erasure, extending over the whole width of the column for nine lines, from *of jasper & of cristal* to *þe þre ȝates to þe Estward*.

⁵ The hole, noted above, p. 190, 25 reappears here.

⁶ *xij*: on *i* traces of erasure.

names were writen jnne bitokneþ þe twelue apostles And þe lombe bitokneþ þe .xij. Patriarkes þat helden vp þe faip of jesu crist þat in her tyme was to comen þat þe .xij. apostles helden after his comyng . þat is þat we holde now . þe reed of gold bitokneþ holy wrytt in which þe witt of god is & þat is tokned 5 by þe gold . þe mesure of þe citee bitokneþ þat oure lorde ziueþ þe lawþe in holy chirche as vcheon may bere & ordeinde & deuised þe degre in holy chirche þe which vche man owe wel to kepen as maydenhode . & cleunnesse in widewehode & riþthful weddyng . þe foure sides of þe cite bitokneþ þe stedfast bileue . hope . & 10 charite . & good werkes . þe more þat Men bileuen . þe more men taken . þe more þat men hopen þe more men louen . þe more þat men louen þe more men done in werk And þis is þe lengþe & þe brede & þe heiþtte þat ben euen . For by þe lengþe is bitokned þe longe lastyng vn to his lyues ende . þat þe angel mett þe 15 wal an hundreþ & four & forty¹ Coutes bitokneþ *perfeccioun* in good werkes after þe ten comandementes² of god & þe gospels þoruþ which man cometh to *perfeccion* of aungel & þat is bitokned by þe mesure of Man & Aungel .

PE wal is of jasper & þe cite in hym self is al gold tried 20 liche vn to briþth glas & clene . þe fundamentz ben sette ful of al manere *preciouse* stones . þe first fundament is Jasper . þe secounde Saphire . þe þridde Calcedoyne . þe fierþe Emeraude . þe fift Sardoniche . þe sext Sardyne . þe seuenþe Cristolite . þe eiztþe Beryl . þe nynþe Topas . þe tienþe Crisopas . þe elleuenþe 25 Jacynkte . & þe twelfþe Amatiste .

PAt þe wal is of jasper & þe Cite of golde bitokneþ hem þat schulden gouernen *oper*³ in holy chirehe schulden ben of stedfaster bileue and of heiþer lyf as þe jasper is aourned wiþ gold þat þe fundamentz of þe Cite weren bisett wiþ *precious* 30 stones bitokneþ þat þe Patriarkes weren alful of gode *vertuþ* . Jasper þat is *vertuose* bitokneþ stedfast bileue As Abraham was . Saphire þat hap þe colour of þe ayre bitokneþ hem þat ben in heiþe hope as seint Poule was þat seide þat oure *conuersacioun* was in heuene . Calcedoyne þat hap þe colour of gold & wexeþ 35

¹ p. 417 a.

² *comandementes*: the fifth letter looks like *u*.

³ *oper*: *þ* apparently by correction.

in ynde bitokneþ hem þat ben in soþefast faip & charite & folowen þe wayes of Jesu crist þat comeþ out of þe est . Jacinkte þat chaungeþ wiþ þe ayre Ac in briȝtnesse it is clere & anyrdward ðerk bitokneþ þe wise maisters in holy chirche þat eunnen stable
 5 men þat ben vnstable Amatiste þat is a purpre & haþ þe colour medle of violet & of Rose & kastes a flambe fram hym bitokneþ hem þat han¹ xremorie of þe kyngdom of heuene and desiren þe felawschippes of aungels & martirs & confessours & þere of hij han þe colour medle as purpre . violet & Rose & putten her
 10 charite to her enemyes and bisechen for hem . And in þe tuelue ȝates ben tuelue margarites And þe stretes of þe cite ben of gold clere as glas . & j ne seiȝ no temple in þe cite . And þe aungels of þe cite hane no myster of sunne ne of moone for þe briȝtnesse of god it liȝteþ & þe lombe is his Lanterne . & þe folk schal gon
 15 in his liȝth . And þe kynges of erþe schull beren in hym her glorie & her honoure . And þe ȝates ne schull nouȝth be schett on niȝth . for þere ne schal be no niȝth ne no foule þing ne schal come þere inne ne non þat makeþ foule lesynges ne non bot his name be writen in þe book of lif of þe lombe,

20 **P**At þere ben .xij. margarites in þe ȝates bitokneþ hem which oper schul comen in to holy chirche schul ben clere of vertuȝ . þe stretes of þe cite bitokneþ² symple folk in holy chirche þat ben abrode in þe werld & han her wyues & her riches . Hij schull ben als elene as gold þorouȝ werkes of charite þat hij
 25 schull comen to þorouȝ clere vnderstondynge . Hij schull bene clere as glas þorouȝ innocence of baptesme . oþer þorouȝ verray schrift in riȝth bilene . þat he ne seiȝ no temple þere jnne bitokneþ þat holy chirche schal haue no myster of orisouns ne of sacrifice whan it is glorified ne it ne haþ no³ myster of sunne ne of
 30 moone þat is to saie it ne schal haue no³ myster of prechour . ne of prelate forto techen it & kepen it . þat þe men schull gon in his liȝth and þe kynges schull brynge to hem her glorie bitokneþ þat aȝein þe endyng of þe werlde schal wexen religioun & schull forsaken erþelich blisses for hope of heiȝe blis þat euere

¹ *han*: between *a* and *u* traces of erasure (possibly of the downstroke of *p*).

² p. 447 b.

³ *no*: the first letter originally *u*, the last downstroke of which has been altered into *o*.

schal laste . And þe ȝates ne schullen nouȝth ben yschett on niȝth
bitokneþ þat no tribulacioun ne anguisch . ne destourbaunce as
oure lorde suffred here in þis lyf . þat no filþe ne schal come
þere ne non bot his name be writen in þe book of lyf of þe
lombe bitokneþ þat non ne schal entren bot he be clene þorouȝ 5
blode of Jesu crist & þorouȝ þe sacrement of holy chirche . And
bot ȝif he haue ordeynde his lyf to Jesu crist here in erþe þat
was writen for vs opon þe croice He schewed me a clere flode
as Cristal þat com out of þe sege of god & of þe Lombe Amyd
þe strete of þe cite . & a bope halue þe Flum is þe tree of lyf 10
þat bereþ fair fruytt¹ & vche moneþ ȝeldeþ his fruyt . And þe
leues of þe tre ben to helpe of men . And neuer after ne² schal
be no malisoun . And þe sege of god & of þe lombe schal be
þerinne . and his seruauȝtȝ schull ben seruande hym & hij schull
ben in his face . & his name schal be in her forheuedes . And 15
niȝth ne schal nomore³ be . And it ne schal haue⁴ no mister of
liȝth . ne of lanterne ne of sunne for þe lorde god schal liȝten
it & hij schull regnen wiþ outen ende .

BY þe Flum of þe water of lyf is bitokned þe ioye þat neuer
schal faile . By þe sege of god bitokneþ halewen þorouȝ 20
whiche þe oþer comen to grace & to glorie . And þat is þat þe
Flum comeþ fram þe sege of god & of þe lombe . By þe watere
of lyf þat is clere as cristal bitokneþ þe glorie Forþi þat þorouȝ
water of baptesme it was wunnen to man . þat o party of þe
flum bitokneþ þe folk þat were bifore er cristendom come . And 25
þat oþer partie þe men þat comen in þe newe lawe . And opon
bope parties was þe tre of lyf for bope þat on & þat oþer ben
saued þorouȝ þe bileue of þe croice þat is preched þorouȝ þe xij
apostles . þat it ȝeldeþ vche⁵ moneþ his fruyt . bitokneþ þat þorouȝ
þe patriarkes⁶ & þe prophetes . & þe apostles in al tymes were 30
summe brouȝth to þe riȝth bileue . þe leues of þe tre bitokneþ

¹ *fruytt*: *y* probably by correction.

² *ne*: *n* partly effaced.

³ *nomore*: the second *o* seems originally to have been *e*; *r* probably squeezed in subsequently.

⁴ *haue*: *a* touched up.

⁵ *vche*: *vch* on erasure.

⁶ p. 448 a.

þe comaundement; of jesu crist in þe gospel . þat ben worþe to
 helpe of men 3if hij ben ykepte þat neueremore ne schal be
 no wariyng in þe cite bitokneþ þat neuer after ne schal be no
 synne ne pyne for synne þat goddes sege & þe Lombe schal
 5 ben in þe tre . bitokneþ þat all we schuþ ben saued þorou; jesu
 crist on þe croice . And none ne may come to blis bot þere þorou;
 And we ben his seruauant; & þere we schuþ seruen hym wiþ
 aungels wiþ outen ende . þat he seide hij schuþ seen his face &
 his name schal be writen in her forhede . þat bitokneþ þat is
 10 writen in þe gospel þat is lyf þat euer schal laste . þat he be
 knowen of ¹ god þat is sofeast Jesus crist þat þou sentest . And
 in another stede it seiþ he þat abow;eþ hym þoro; me j schal
 abow;e hym by fore my fader in heuen, And þat is þat he seiþ
 hij ne schuþ haue no mister of li;th ne of lanterne ne of sunne
 15 as it is seide bifore . And þe Aungel seide me þise wordes ben
 ri;th soþe write hem . And þe lord god of spirit; þat sent his
 aungels to his prophetes . forto schewe to his seruauant; þing þat
 sone most be done . & stonde þou j come hastilich . blissed he is
 þat kepeþ þise wordes & þe prophecie of þis boke . And . j . jon
 20 after þat j hadd herd þis fel adoune forto honouren þe aungel
 þat hadde schewed me þis . And seide to me loke þat þou ne do
 it nou; for ich am goddes seruauant astow art . joye & blis schal
 be to hem þat kepen þise wordes of þis boke & worschipeu god .
 What it wolde menen may men sone vnderstonden by þat þat
 25 is seide bifore & þerfore j nyl nou;th rehercen it . And seint jon
 seiþ in þat cite schal come none houndes . þat ben mysbileuand
 men þat done as þe hounde doþe . whan he hap eten to mychel
 he castep it & goþ a;ein & etep it . So done mysbileuand men
 schryuen hem & reseceyuen jesu crist & holden euere forþ her
 30 synne . þise ne schuþ nou;th comen in þat cite For hij ben wers
 þan oþer Jewe oþer Sarazene and greuen ² god wel more . ne
 mansleers . ne lei;ers ³ . oþer þo þat dien here in dedlich synne .
 hij ne come nou;th in þat cite . ne non bot 3if he entre in by
 þe 3ates . þat is bot 3if he do as holy chirche biddeþ hym he ne
 35 may neuer come þere jinne .

¹ *of*; *f* blotted.

² *greuen* added above the line.

³ *lei;ers*; under the first *e* a dot, probably accidental.

NOw to men & wymmen þat ben bischett hij ne schullen ben yhouseled bot fiftene sipes in þe 3ere . at mid wynterday . þe . xij . day . candelmes day . þe soneday mydway bitwene þat & estre oiper opon oure lefdy day 3if it be nei3 þat soneday . estre day þe þrid soneday þere after . holy þursday . wytsonen- 5 day . midsomerday . seint marie day þe maudeleyn¹ . þe assumpeioun of oure lefdy . þe natiuite of hir . seint mi3sels day . alle Halewen day seint andrew day . A3ein alle þise dayes beþ elene schriuen & takeþ disciplynes of 3oure seluen and of none oþer . & forgoþ 3oure pitauuce a day fram ester to holy þursday . In heruest 10 eteþ ilehe day þries bot friday one & ymbryng dayes . & vigiles . þe goyng dayes ne in þe aduent ne schull 3e nou3th bot nede it make ete twies .

PE oþer half 3ere 3e schull fasten al out bot seuen daies & 3e ne schull ete no flesch bot sekenesse it make . bot 3e haue 15 leue ne fasteþ nou3th to bred & watere . and summe aneres maken her boord wip her gestic & þat is mest a3eins aneres ordre & vncomelich . men han ofte herd þat þe ded spak wip þe quyke . Ac þat hij eten wip hem hane men nou3th herd of . Hij ne schull make no gesticnynges . for it wolde oiper while letten hem of 20 heuenlich pou3ttes . Hij han chosen maries dele þe maudeleyn & þerfore hij owen to 3iuen her hertes to noþing bot to god . And 3if any blameþ hem god wil weren hem as he dude þe maudeleyn . 3if hij han rentes to lyuen by . sende hij þan out her almes priuelich . Bestes ne schull hij none hebben bot a cat . ne chaf- 25 faren ne schull hij nou3th ne next 3oure flesche ne wereþ no lynnyn cloþ bot it be þe grettere . Ne wereþ non² yrne ne haire . ne beteþ 3ou nou3th wip scourges bot it be wip schriftes red . Kepeþ 3ou warme in wynter & doþe grete werkes . ne gadereþ noþing to hoord of no rynges ne brooches ne non oþer þing . 30 þe gretter werkes þat 3e don þe better it is . And 3if 3e may lyue by 3oure werk ne spendeþ non oþer while þat it lasteþ . bot sendeþ it forþ as it comeþ and beþ non housbonde ne houswyf to holde noþing . 3iue 3ou al to 3oure lemman Jeremye biddeþ . ne be 3e neuer ydel . ne lerneþ none children . ne sendeþ none 35 lettres . ne vnderfongeþ none lettres . beþ ypollid in þe 3ere fiftene

¹ *mau/deleyn*: p. 448 b.

² *non*: the first *n* probably by correction.

sipes . & foure sipes yleten blode and offer ȝif it is nede . And whan ȝe ben yleten blode þre dayes resten, For better is rest o day oþer two . þan a seuerniȝth for mysȝemyng of ȝoure seluen . And þan takeþ wiþ ȝoure seruauant & gladeþ ȝou . Anere þat naþ
 5 nouȝth to libben by . it nedep þat hij han two seruauantȝ . on at home anoþer oute . & by þe waye as hij gon . ne done hij nouȝth bot bidden her bedes . ne ne speken hij to noman by þe waie bot þider þat sche is sent go . ne takeþ noþing to holde of noman
 10 ne of no womman . ne noþer of þe seruauantȝ ne¹ here non vncouþ tales þat miȝth any þing stiren her hertes,² fram god ward . ne beþ nouȝth leiȝynge ne lokyng to noman ward . ne geueþ nouȝth ȝoure dame . And ȝif ȝe do : beþ redy to take penaunce . þerfore ȝif any stryf ariseþ bitwixe þe maidens . chastise hem louelich . & liȝthlich for þat is wommans chastisyng, and
 15 selde whan wiþ sternesse . & þat þat sternesse be menged al³ wiþ loue . as men done in to a wounde boþe wyn & oyle ac more of þe swete oyle þan of þe bitter wyne . Mete & drynk takeþ in Measure & at certeyn tyme . And al þat ȝe done look þat it be euere in measure for elles ne quemep it nouȝth god Hyre ne owe
 20 þe mayden non to chalengen ne mede bot of god & eneryche weke ones redeþ þis book & it wil do ȝou good more þan ȝe badd ȝoure bedes . For in þis book ȝe mowe knowen ȝoure defautes wel better þan in bidding . And þe offer þat ȝe reden it þe more ȝe mowe lerne þere inne . For þere ben june many
 25 wordes þat ben schortlich seiðe & beren⁴ gret charge And mychel þing may ben vnderstonden þere by ȝif it be often yloked ouer & bysilich, And god for his mychel miȝth my leue breþeren and sustren ȝif it be his swete will, ne ȝiue ȝou no lesse hyre þan al hym seluen Amen,

30 **A**nd ȝif it be ȝoure wille als oft as ȝe it reden . oþer heren seiþe a pater noster to oure lorde . and an Aue maria to his moder marie, for hym þat it drouze out in to þis langage and for alle þat it heren . oþer reden⁵ . oþer writen oþer done

¹ *ne* added above the line.

² p. 449 a.

³ *al* added above the line.

⁴ *beren* squeezed together at the end of the line.

⁵ *reden* on erasure(?)

writen . and for al cristen folk . & for aȝ cristen soules þat god
 ȝif it be his suete wille haue mercy on hem for his dere moder
 loue Amen,¹

“Þis good book Recluse : here now makeþ ende .²

Vn to þe blis of heuen : god graunte vs³ grace to wende. 5

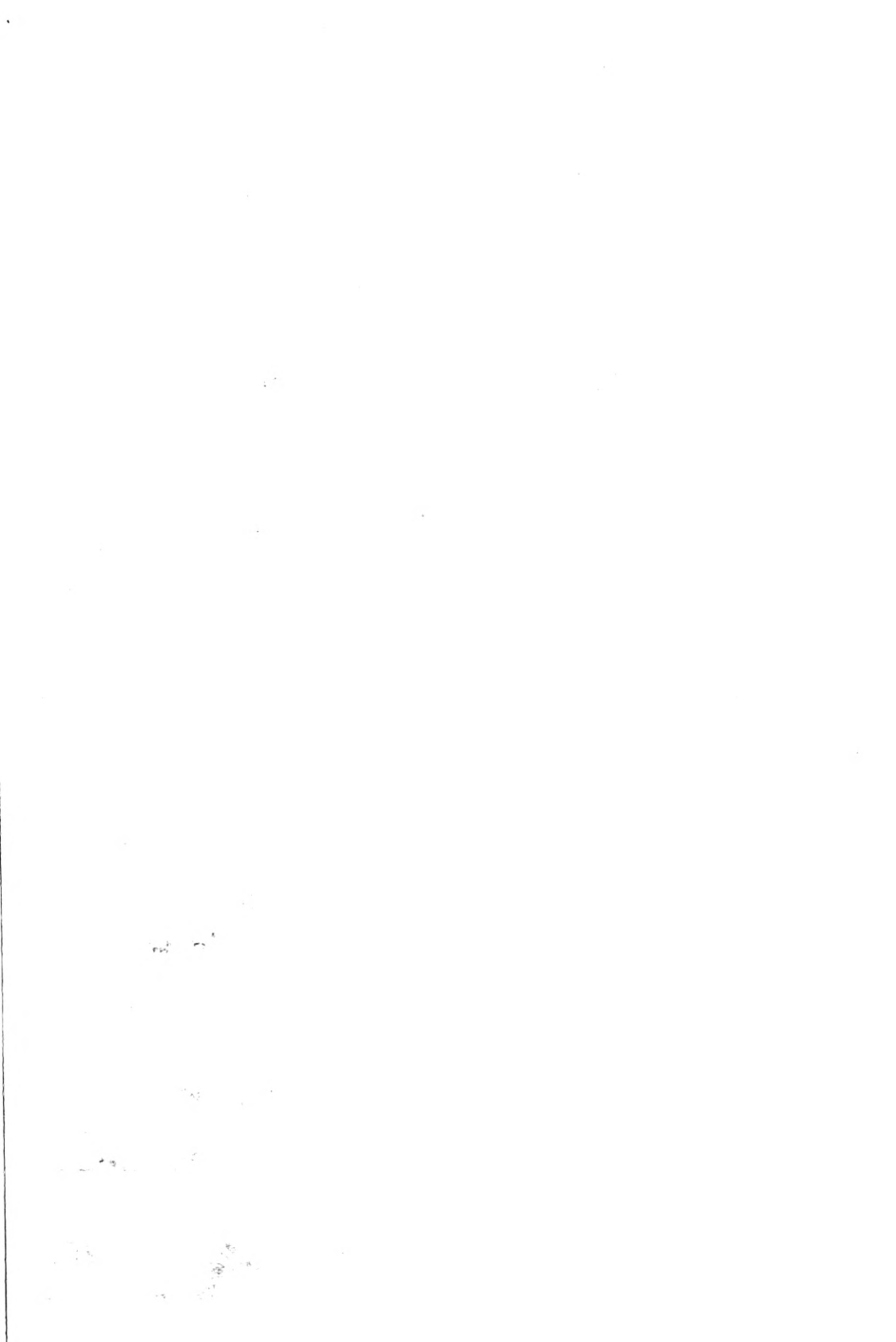
¹ On an empty space, large enough for about three lines, between *Amen* and the colophon, in the XVIth century hand: *the passion; Caulid the complainte of oure Lady*, referring to the following piece.

² The two lines of verse connected by a stroke.

³ MS.: *v*²







to heile and to blisse. gyf loue fendes zuey good hope
 her to for þis is. A pynge þat doþe mychel harme
 and þenep a man grette mede.

Papule meus qui te baptizauit illi te deripiunt
 Who is goddes word þerow þis. Who þat þisep
 you tosteþ you and seþ þat is þe moþer þat þe
 bare and to goddys heile weþe þou þorne in þis wyl
 þe þe þan þine trowþe seþ oure lord.

Qui deus dissipauit ossa eorum qui horibus placent
 confusi sunt quoniam deus spiritus eorum. **U**bi þe lord
 byste þey bonas for þy plesiden to man. þy lã
 confounded god þay forþiken þem

Qui uobis in omnibus horibus benediximus. u.
 s. h. r. **A**ctyses be þe þat alle oþer blis
 for þerow þat blissinge þy maken þou fals þha
 to as þey fadye weþe. on þis mane þe moþer
 vnderstondeþ þis. Who þat louep þe more i blis
 seþ for þi oþer for þy hope to haue in godde
 of þe þe more þerow þay losengeþe þan zif þy
 gorden þe þe soþe. and zif þy hadden þi oþer þy
 madden hæl for of þi soule oþ of þi body. þis
 þen þine trowþe. and þat blissinge þat þou
 talkest of þem þyngeþ þe to dreyne i þerow
 þe in to a þyde þerow. A wel lãe þat þou lãest
 of þi seluen for þat þou are so þrayed. and
 to bodich þarme boþe. for þy bygilen þe of þi
 oþer. for þerow þey þrayseþe þou must þe
 þe gladhly of þi godde i þat þou loseþ for þy
 þen þynnes and fals þhaþes. and zif þou lãest
 þat þy þen vnde þou þhate be þyned þere
 þou sustaynest þem in þey oþer þat is in

ynner sondynge. aduersite is mystik ynge. And þis
pnce is lykng þat lyk^{ne} to synne. þis i þis
for þis point. for þe is lykng þat man þat
gen mychel mede fore as lykng in god
? þat þat faller to hym. þe inner sondynge is
solde fleshlich & gostlich. fleshlich as of
lecherye & glorie on cloupe. Gostlich
as pnce. onde. Wherof couerise. þise þen þe
inner sondynge þe seuen houndes synnes
and þe foule houndes fleshlich sondynge
may þen euend to foure wounde. And gostlich
sondunge þat is more. dudu of for þe þer
may þen claped hest. wounde. ac vs þen þe
gretter fleshlich temptacions for þat þe sale
þem and þe of þer þat þe þane þem þe ne
sale þem nouch. & þen þer gretter and gretlich
in goddes egen. and þen for þi mychel to dudu
þe more. for þe of þat man salen wille or þat
leche & or þat. ac þe gostlich hystes ne þen
þen us nouch sope and þe þe ne or þat
no or þat of or þat & dalken to þe day of
men lest wene. For þe wille þe þe or þat
mane þe. ich am vncynande. / þe þe þe þe
þe o þe / ich alle as þe þe. þe or þat
na is a man cunande. / ich alle or þe þe
þe þe to þe þat cunande. þe þe þe
þe ne any þe þat þe þe þe þe
þe þe þe þe. þe þe þe þe
to þe þe & þe þe þe þe
on þe ne þe þe na cunande. and þe
þe þe þe þe þe þe. þe þe

RETURN TO **CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**
202 Main Library

15105

LOAN PERIOD 1	2	3
HOME USE		
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS
Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.
Books may be Renewed by calling 642-3405.

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

NOV 22 1991		
DEC 6 1991		

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
BERKELEY, CA 94720

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C038517784

110500

266268

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

